1	UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
2	NORTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS
3	DALLAS DIVISION
4	
5	IN RE:
	)
6	)
	NATIONAL RIFLE ) Case No.
7	ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA ) 21-30085-hdh-11
	AND SEA GIRT, LLC,
8	)
	Debtors.
9	
10	
11	************
12	REMOTE ORAL AND VIDEOTAPED DEPOSITION OF
13	WAYNE LAPIERRE
14	VOLUME 1
15	IN HIS INDIVIDUAL CAPACITY AND
16	AS CORPORATE REPRESENTATIVE OF
17	THE NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA
18	MARCH 22, 2021
19	CONFIDENTIAL PURSUANT TO PROPOSED PROTECTIVE ORDER
20	*************
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	
	Page 1

131		
1 REMOTE ORAL AND VIDEOTAPED DEPOSITION OF WAYNE	1 FOR THE WITNESS INDIVIDUALLY:	
	2 P Kent Correll CORRELL LAW GROUP	
2 LAPIERRE, produced as a witness at the instance of the	3 250 Park Avenue, 7th Floor	
3 New York State Office of the Attorney General, and	New York, New York 10177 4 212 475 3070	
4 duly sworn, was taken remotely in the above-styled	kent@correlllawgroup com 5	
5 and numbered cause on the 22nd day of March, 2021, from	6 FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK:	
6 9:24 a m to 6:04 p m, via Zoom, before Julie C	7 James Sheehan (Remote appearance) Stephen Thompson (Remote appearance)	
7 Brandt, RMR, CRR, and CSR in and for the State of Texas,	8 Yael Fuchs (Remote appearance)	
8 reported by machine shorthand, with the witness located	Sharon Sash (Remote appearance) 9 Lucas McNamara	
9 in Fairfax, Virginia, pursuant to the Federal Rules of	Emily Stern 10 Monica Connell	
10 Civil Procedure and the provisions stated on the record	OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL OF THE	
11 or attached hereto	11 STATE OF NEW YORK 28 Liberty Street, 18th Floor	
12	12 New York, New York 10005 212 416 8401	
	13 james sheehan@ag ny gov	
13	stephen thompson@ag ny gov	
14	Jonathan Conley (Remote appearance)	
15	15 NEW YORK STATE OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL The Capitol	
16	16 Albany, New York 12224 212 416 8108	
17	17 jonathan conley@ag ny gov	
18	18 FOR THE OFFICE OF THE U S TRUSTEE:	
19	19	
20	Lisa L Lambert (Remote appearance) 20 Marc F Salitore (Remote appearance)	
21	UNITED STATES TRUSTEE PROGRAM 21 1100 Commerce Street, Room 976	
22	Dallas, Texas 75242	
	22 214 767 8967 elizabeth a young@usdoj gov	
23	23 marc f salitore@usdoj gov	
24	24 Juliet M Sarkessian (Remote appearance) UNITED STATES TRUSTEE PROGRAM	
25 Page 2	25 844 King Street	Dogg 4
Page 2		Page 4
1 APPEARANCES	1 Room 2207	
2 FOR THE NEW YORK STATE OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL: 3 Eric Van Horn (Remote appearance)	Wilmington, Delaware 19801 2 302 573 6491	
Jason Kathman (Remote appearance)	juliet m sarkessian@usdoj gov	
4 Gerrit Pronske (Remote appearance) SPENCER FANE LLP	3 4 FOR INFOCISION:	
5 2200 Ross Avenue, Suite 4800 West Dallas, Texas 75201	5 Curtis L Tuggle (Remote appearance)	
6 214 750 3610	THOMPSON HINE 6 3900 Key Center	
ericvanhorn@spencerfane com 7	127 Public Square	
8 FOR THE OFFICIAL COMMITTEE OF UNSECURED CREDITORS:	7 Cleveland, Ohio 44114-1291 216 566 5904	
9 Scott Drake (Remote appearance) Tim Carney (Remote appearance)	8 Curtis Tuggle@ThompsonHine com	
10 NORTON ROSE FULBRIGHT US LLP	9 FOR JOHN FRAZER:	
2200 Ross Avenue, Suite 3600 11 Dallas, Texas 75201	10	
214 855 8341	Ellen Johnson (Remote appearance) 11 GAGE SPENCER & FLEMING LLP	
12 scott drake@nortonrosefulbright com 13	410 Park Avenue	
FOR ACKERMAN MCQUEEN, INC:	12 Floor 9 New York, New York 10022-9492	
G Michael Gruber (Remote appearance)	13 212 768 4900	
15 Kelsey M Taylor (Remote appearance)	ejohnson@gagespencer com 14	
Brian E Mason (Remote appearance)  16 Christina M Carroll (Remote appearance)	15 FOR THE PEOPLE OF WASHINGTON, D C:	
DORSEY & WHITNEY LLP	Jennifer Jones (Remote appearance)     OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL OF WASHINGTON, D C	
17 300 Crescent Court, Suite 400 Dallas, Texas 75201	17 400 6th Street, NW	
18 214 981 9970	Washington, D C 20001 18 202 727 3400	
gruber mike@dorsey com 19	jen jones@dc gov	
20 FOR THE NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA:	19 20 FOR THE HONORABLE PHILLIP JOURNEY:	
21 Gregory E Garman Talitha Gray Kozlowski	21 Jermaine Watson (Remote appearance)	
22 Teresa M Pilatowicz  GARMAN TURNER GORDON LLP	BONDS ELLIS EPPICH SCHAFER JONES LLP 22 420 Throckmorton Street	
GARMAN TURNER GORDON LLP 23 7521 Amigo Street, Suite 210	Suite 1000	
Las Vegas, Nevada 89119 24 702 777 3000	23 Fort Worth, Texas 76102 817 529 2724	
ggarman@gtg legal	24 jermaine watson@bondsellis com	
25 Page 2	25	Dogg 5
Page 3		Page 5

1 FOR CHRISTOPHER COX:	1 PROCEEDINGS
2 Thomas M. Buchanan (Remote appearance)	2 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Good morning. We are
Matthew M. Saxon (Remote appearance)	3 going on the record at 9:24 a.m. on Monday, March 22,
3 WINSTON & STRAWN LLP	4 2021.
1901 L. Street NW 4 Washington, D.C. 20036	
202.282.5787	5 Please note that audio and video recording
5 tbuchanan@winston.com	6 will continue to take place until all parties agree to
6	7 go off the record.
ALSO PRESENT:	8 This is media unit 1 of the video recorded
7	9 deposition of Wayne LaPierre, taken by counsel for the
8 Jack Butler (Remote appearance)	10 Movant In the Matter or In Regards to the National
9 Jeremy Economos (Remote appearance) 10 Loring Hill (Remote appearance)	11 Rifle Association of America and Sea Girt, LLC.
11 Anthony Makris (Remote appearance)	This case is filed in the United States
Dave Hamrick (Remote appearance)	13 Bankruptcy Court for the Northern District
David MacGreevey (Remote appearance)	14 MR. SHEEHAN: All right. Could I ask the
14 David Dell'Aquila (Remote appearance)	_
15	15 court reporter to swear the witness?
VIDEOGRAPHER:	MR. GARMAN: He's not quite done.
Dan Reidy - Veritext Legal Solutions	17 MR. SHEEHAN: I'm sorry.
Dan Reidy - Verifiext Legal Solutions	MR. GARMAN: The court reporter is not
18	19 quite done.
19	20 MR. SHEEHAN: I'm sorry. Okay.
20	21 MR. GARMAN: It's the Northern District
21	22 of Texas.
22	23 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Northern District
23 24	24 of Texas, Caption Case No. 21-30085-hdh-11.
25	25 This deposition is being held at the National
Page 6	Page 8
	- 100 4
1 INDEX	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road,
	Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road,     Fairfax, Virginia 22030.
1 INDEX PAGE 2 Appearances 3	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions,
1 INDEX PAGE 2 Appearances	Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road,     Fairfax, Virginia 22030.
1 INDEX PAGE 2 Appearances	Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road,     Fairfax, Virginia 22030.     I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions,
1 INDEX PAGE 2 Appearances	Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road,     Fairfax, Virginia 22030.     I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions,     and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie
1 INDEX PAGE 2 Appearances	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions.
1 INDEX PAGE  2 Appearances	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I
1       INDEX         PAGE       2         Appearances	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE,
1 INDEX PAGE 2 Appearances	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that
1 INDEX PAGE 2 Appearances	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows:
1 INDEX PAGE  2 Appearances	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION
1 INDEX PAGE  2 Appearances	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN:
1	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to
1 INDEX PAGE  2 Appearances	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take
INDEX	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take 15 A. Good morning.
1	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take
1	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take 15 A. Good morning.
INDEX	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take 15 A. Good morning. 16 Q. I'm sorry?
1	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take 15 A. Good morning. 16 Q. I'm sorry? 17 A. I said "good morning."
1	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take 15 A. Good morning. 16 Q. I'm sorry? 17 A. I said "good morning." 18 Q. Oh, good. 19 We here today to take your deposition in a
1	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take 15 A. Good morning. 16 Q. I'm sorry? 17 A. I said "good morning." 18 Q. Oh, good. 19 We here today to take your deposition in a 20 contested bankruptcy proceeding brought by the National
1	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take 15 A. Good morning. 16 Q. I'm sorry? 17 A. I said "good morning." 18 Q. Oh, good. 19 We here today to take your deposition in a 20 contested bankruptcy proceeding brought by the National 21 Rifle Association. I'm Jim Sheehan. You may recall me
1	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take 15 A. Good morning. 16 Q. I'm sorry? 17 A. I said "good morning." 18 Q. Oh, good. 19 We here today to take your deposition in a 20 contested bankruptcy proceeding brought by the National 21 Rifle Association. I'm Jim Sheehan. You may recall me 22 from our encounter about nine months ago. I'm an
1	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take 15 A. Good morning. 16 Q. I'm sorry? 17 A. I said "good morning." 18 Q. Oh, good. 19 We here today to take your deposition in a 20 contested bankruptcy proceeding brought by the National 21 Rifle Association. I'm Jim Sheehan. You may recall me 22 from our encounter about nine months ago. I'm an 23 assistant attorney general with the New York State
INDEX	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take 15 A. Good morning. 16 Q. I'm sorry? 17 A. I said "good morning." 18 Q. Oh, good. 19 We here today to take your deposition in a 20 contested bankruptcy proceeding brought by the National 21 Rifle Association. I'm Jim Sheehan. You may recall me 22 from our encounter about nine months ago. I'm an 23 assistant attorney general with the New York State 24 Attorney General's Office, and I represent the Attorney
1	1 Rifle Association, located at 11250 Waples Mill Road, 2 Fairfax, Virginia 22030. 3 I am Dan Reidy from Veritext Legal Solutions, 4 and I am the videographer. The court reporter is Julie 5 Brandt from the firm Veritext Legal Solutions. 6 MR. GARMAN: Ms. Court reporter, I 7 believe we're ready to swear in the witness. 8 WAYNE LAPIERRE, 9 having been first duly sworn and having confirmed that 10 he is Wayne LaPierre, testified remotely as follows: 11 EXAMINATION 12 BY MR. SHEEHAN: 13 Q. Good morning, Mr. LaPierre. We're here to 14 take 15 A. Good morning. 16 Q. I'm sorry? 17 A. I said "good morning." 18 Q. Oh, good. 19 We here today to take your deposition in a 20 contested bankruptcy proceeding brought by the National 21 Rifle Association. I'm Jim Sheehan. You may recall me 22 from our encounter about nine months ago. I'm an 23 assistant attorney general with the New York State

7

9

10

13 it.

16 correct?

14

15

17

18

19

- 1 I know that you have had your deposition taken
- 2 before. Have you had your deposition taken since the
- 3 last time we met in June of 2020?
- 4 A. I took a deposition with the Under Wild Skies
- 5 Dycio law firm.
- 6 Q. And who took that deposition?
- 7 A. I think it was Mr. Biggs who is an attorney
- 8 with Dycio firm.
- 9 Q. Okay. When was that?
- 10 A. I think about two months ago.
- 11 Q. Okay. And in addition to that deposition two
- 12 months ago, have you had your deposition taken between
- 13 June of 2020 and the present?
- 14 A. I don't believe so.
- 15 Q. Okay.
- MR. GARMAN: Counsel, it's Greg Garman.
- 17 Just to identify again, he did sit under oath at the 341
- 18 meeting at your office.
- 19 MR. SHEEHAN: Correct.
- 20 MR. GARMAN: I want to be clear about
- 21 that.
- 22 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Are you represented
- 23 today by counsel?
- 24 A. I am. Mr. Kent Correll from the Correll Law
- 25 Group.

Page 10

- Q. Okay. There is also counsel for the debtor.
- 2 Is that correct?
- A. Yes, sir. It's Greg Garman from Garman Turner
- 4 Gordon. In the room with me today are Teresa Pilatowicz
- 5 and Talitha Gray Kozlowski who are my colleagues.
- 6 Q. And as you know in a deposition, I'll be
- 7 asking some questions. The court reporter will take
- 8 down your testimony and make a complete transcript.
- 9 Because she's trying to take everything down, and
- 10 especially since you're wearing a mask, it will help if
- 11 you try to answer each question out loud with a verbal
- 12 response. Do you understand that instruction?
- 13 A. I will do that.
- 14 Q. When you were at CPAC, did you wear a mask
- 15 this year?
- 16 A. I went straight from the car -- I had a mask
- 17 on. I took the mask off when I went up on stage. I put
- 18 the mask on the minute I came off stage.
- 19 Q. So how long were you on stage with the mask 20 off?
- A. Maybe 16 minutes, 15 minutes.
- 22 Q. All right. In addition, we're going to have
- 23 to speak one at a time, and this is especially true
- 24 since this is a remote deposition. So you may think you
- 25 know the answers to my questions before you finish, but
  Page 11

Page 12

1 I would ask you to hold until I'm done and I will do my

Q. If you need a break at any time, please let us

Q. Okay. You're Wayne Robert LaPierre. Is that

Q. And what other names have you ever used?

A. Well, I use Wayne LaPierre.

11 know. I may want to finish a certain question, but

12 after that you're allowed to take a break as you ask for

2 best to do the same. And if you don't understand a

4 it or repeat it. Do you understand that instruction?

Q. You're nodding your head yes.

A. (Witness nods head.)

A. I do understand.

Q. Okay.

A. Okay.

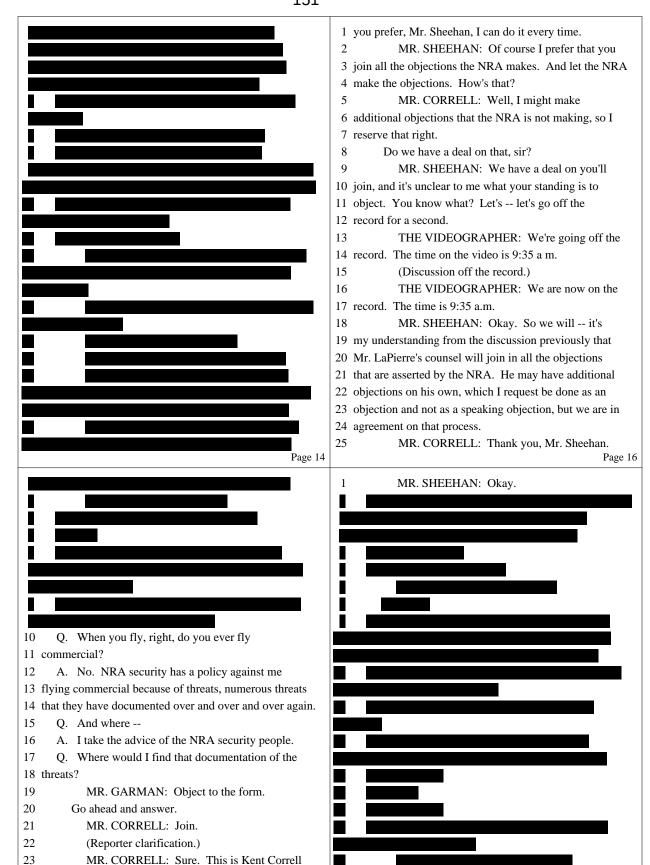
A. That's correct.

A. Yes, I do.

3 question that I ask, I'll ask you to ask me to rephrase

4 (Pages 10 - 13)

24 for Mr. LaPierre. I'm proposing that we agree that I 25 join all objections that the NRA counsel makes or, if



- 1 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Under the accounting system
  2 at the NRA, do you have to write down the purpose of the
  3 trip and the place that you visited with respect to
  4 hotel bills?
  5 A. I do.
  6 Q. Do you do that -7 A. And --
- Q. All right. And are security expenses put
- 17 through Portia Padilla?
- 18 A. The security expenses are put through the
- 19 treasurer's office.
- Q. And is that still true today?
- 21 A. That is true today.
- 22 Q. Do you remember -- (audio unclear.)
- 23 MR. GARMAN: I'm sorry. I'm sorry. This
- 24 is Greg Garman. Your microphone might be on the table,
- 25 because when you go through documents, it creates an

- 1 knew how we built it. And I also knew everything we had
- 2 been doing since 2017 to self-correct this organization
- 3 and bring it in -- ensure it was in complete compliance
- 4 with New York state not-for-profit law, and there wasn't
- 5 anything that I was aware of that we had done that could
- 6 have been a problem.
  - Q. There was nothing -- there was nothing you
- 8 were aware of that could be a problem. Is that what you
- 9 just said?

10

11

- MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- A. I -- everything we intended to do was to --
- 12 was to self-correct this place, take a 360-degree look
- 13 at it as Attorney General Schneiderman recommended to us
- 14 when he called me in 20 -- he called Tom King on our
- 15 board in 2017, and -- and the Attorney General of New
- 16 York, Eric Schneiderman, said that a plan had been
- 17 adopted by some of the anti people that didn't like the
- 18 NRA, the Bloomberg people, to improperly use the
- 19 government of New York state to target the NRA.
- 20 Although he didn't agree with some of the issues, he did
- 21 not think it was a proper use of government, and he
- 22 thought that New York state law -- a lot of changes had
- 23 been made in terms of nonprofit laws. He actually said
- 24 he probably thought no one was in real compliance, but
- 25 d d d d d d d d d d d d d d d
- 25 that doesn't matter, they intend to use the government

Page 2

- 1 awful racket.
- 2 MR. SHEEHAN: Got it. Thank you.
- 3 Appreciate that.
- 4 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Are you familiar with a
- 5 gentleman named Powell, Joshua Powell?
- 6 A. Yes, I am.
- 7 Q. And he was your hunting buddy and then he was
- 8 your chief of staff?
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 10 A. I wouldn't call him my hunting buddy. I went
- 11 hunting with him, I think, once on a taping of Under
- 12 Wild Skies. He was chief of staff.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you read his book?
- 14 A. I did not read his book.
- 15 Q. Why not?
- 16 A. Because I know the truth, and I did not think
- 17 that what was in that book was true, and I thought why
- 18 bother reading it.
- 19 Q. How would you know it wasn't true if you
- 20 didn't read it?
- A. Because I believe that by that time he was
- 22 creating a bunch of nonsense, and I -- it wasn't worth
- 23 my time to read. I knew the truth. I knew the facts.
- 24 I knew what we had done in this place. I knew the good
- 25 we had done in this place. I knew what we built. I Page 19

- 1 to target you guys, and I recommend you take a complete
- 2 look at everything. If something is being done
- 3 improper, self-correct it. New York state has a safe
- 4 harbor provision. Make a good effort to look at every
- 5 employee, everything, every vendor and self-correct.
- 6 And that's the proper thing to do, given the pressure
- 7 being put on the government of New York state to --
- 8 to -- to target the NRA improperly.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And was that a conversation
- 10 you had with Mr. Schneiderman?
- 11 A. No, Tom King on our board of directors had it
- 12 with Mr. Schneiderman. Steve Shulman, our former
- 13 general counsel to the board, had -- was a friend of
- 14 Attorney General Schneiderman. He had formed a
- 15 relationship between Tom King and -- who was in New York
- 16 and the Attorney General. As I said, they didn't agree
- 17 on the issue, but they became friends, and the Attorney
- 18 General Schneiderman was very offended by what he
- 19 thought was an improper use of government authority to
- 20 essentially weaponize the government of New York state
- 21 against this great nonprofit organization, the NRA,
- 22 that's been in existence since 150 years and does
- 23 firearm training, safety education, 14,000 law
- 24 enforcement instructors, 130,000 instructors on safety
- 25 and training --

- 1 Q. Mr. LaPierre, I am going to break my own rule
- 2 here. I asked you whether you talked to
- 3 Mr. Schneiderman. Did you talk to Mr. Schneiderman?
- 4 A. No, I did not. Tom King relayed the
- 5 conversation to me.
- 6 Q. Okay. And did he relay it in writing or 7 orally?
- 8 A. He called me on the phone and relayed to me.
- 9 Q. Did you record in any way what he told you?
- 10 Did you write it down?
- 11 A. I did not. I listened very carefully to what
- 12 he said.
- 13 Q. So -- and how many years ago was this?
- 14 A. It was in 2017. I think in the summer of
- 15 2017.
- 16 Q. So almost four years ago you remember that
- 17 level of detail of the conversation?
- 18 A. I sure do.
- 19 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did Mr. King send you any
- 21 follow-up memo summarizing the conversation, alleged
- 22 conversation with Mr. Schneiderman?
- A. He did not. He talked to me on the phone
- 24 and -- on the phone.
- Q. Did he convey to the board the message with

- 1 the board saying this is the information we've received
- 2 from Tom King in this conversation with Schneiderman?
- 3 A. I talked about it with board members.
- 4 O. What board members?
- 5 A. I can't remember. It was a long time ago, but
- 6 it was a -- it was a major issue.
- 7 Q. My question was what board members?
- 8 A. Yeah, and my answer is I don't remember.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 A. I believe -- I believe --
- 11 Q. You believe?
- 12 A. That's my answer, I don't remember.
- 13 Q. Okay. With respect to Mr. Powell, is it true
- 14 that, as stated in his book at page 224, that President
- 15 Trump told you on April 2019 that you're spinning
- 16 yourself to death?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 18 A. President Trump was -- mentioned that we're
- 19 having a lot of legal costs and there are a lot of cheap
- 20 lawyers around.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) That's what President Trump
- 22 said to you?
- 23 A. Pretty much.
- Q. With respect to Mr. Powell, did you know that
- 25 Bill Brewer discussed a job at his law firm with Josh

Page 24

- 1 Mr. Schneiderman that he allegedly had?
- 2 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 3 A. I don't know whether Tom King conveyed it at
- 4 some point because we began to act on it. I'm sure we
- 5 informed the board of the conversation because what I
- 6 did is I -- I called one of our attorneys, our outside
- 7 attorneys, and he --
- 8 MR. GARMAN: Objection, just to caution
- 9 the witness not to divulge the substance of any
- 10 communications between Mr. LaPierre or -- either
- 11 individually or on behalf of the NRA and any attorney
- 12 that he was speaking to for the purpose of --
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Let's do this here because,
- 14 again, you're not answering my question, Mr. LaPierre.
- 15 What I asked you was did Tom King communicate
- 16 to the board his conversation with Mr. Schneiderman?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 18 Answer his question.
- 19 A. I believe I recall he did at some point.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Was the conversation in the
- 21 minutes of the board meetings or any committee of the
- 22 board?
- 23 A. I don't -- I can't remember whether it was in
- 24 executive session or in the minutes.
- Q. Did you send anything in writing to members of Page 23

- 1 Powell?
- 2 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 3 A. I did not know that.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) All right. In page 220 of
- 5 his book, Mr. Powell quotes you saying about John
- 6 Frazer, I wouldn't use him for my parking tickets.
- 7 Did you say that?
- 8 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 9 A. I think I made a joke at one point about John
- 10 a long time ago because John tended to argue or be --
- 11 follow up with -- and I think I said it as a -- as a
- 12 joke at one point.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you --
- 14 A. I don't -- I believe John is a very competent
- 15 attorney, and I have been incredibly impressed with the
- 16 work that he's done ever since we put him into the
- 17 general counsel's office.
- 18 Q. Was Mr. Frazer the general counsel of the NRA
- 19 at the time you said you wouldn't use him for your
- 20 parking tickets?
- 21 A. I can't -- I can't remember that. I don't
- 22 know.
- 23 Q. Was -- did you say this to Mr. Frazer's face?
- 24 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
  - A. No, I didn't. No, I didn't.

Page 25

25

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Who did you say it to?
- A. I respect John. He's a very good attorney,
- 3 and I think he is -- he is doing an exceptional job in
- 4 that role.
- Q. Who did you say this to? 5
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) "This" being I wouldn't use
- 8 him for my parking tickets.
- MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- A. I -- I may have said it as a joke at some 10
- 11 point to Josh possibly.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Have you ever flown
- 13 on Bill Brewer's private jet?
- A. I have not.
- 15 Q. All right. Do you know if Bill Brewer bills
- 16 the use of his private jet to the NRA?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- A. I -- I don't know the answer to that. I would 18
- 19 be speculating.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Who would be responsible for
- 21 knowing whether Mr. Brewer is billing his private jet
- 22 travel to the NRA at the NRA?
- A. The treasurer's office.
- 24 Q. A person?
- 25 A. And also John Frazer would know that because

1 2019?

- 2 A. I don't --
- 3 MR. GARMAN: Hold up.
- 4 Objection, Counsel. He's indicated he hasn't
- 5 read the book.
- MR. SHEEHAN: I know.
- 7 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) But I'm asking you did you
- 8 say that to Josh Powell?
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 10 A. I do not think I said that to Josh Powell.
- 11 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) At page 45 Josh Powell says
- 12 about you, he would meet with people, "yes" them to
- 13 death and then he would disappear, what he called the
- 14 rope-a-dope.
- 15 Have you ever used the phrase "rope-a-dope" in
- 16 your work at the NRA?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 18 A. Yes, I have used the phrase "rope-a-dope." I
- 19 think a lot of people use the word "rope-a-dope" in
- 20 terms of based on Muhammad Ali's fight with George
- 21 Foreman.

Page 26

- 22 I don't -- what was your question again? I'm
- 23 sorry, Mr. Sheehan.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) It was a simple yes/no
- 25 question. Have you used the phrase "rope-a-dope" in

Page 28

- 1 John Frazer -- what happens to any of the Brewer legal
- 2 bills is they come in, they are vetted by -- as the
- 3 appropriate NRA process, they are vetted by the general
- 4 counsel's office --
- 5 Q. Mr. LaPierre, my question was who knows?
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Sir, he's telling you who
- 7 knows through the process.
- MR. CORRELL: Mr. Sheehan, I have to
- 9 insist that you allow the witness to finish his answer.
- 10 MR. SHEEHAN: He is filibustering and not
- 11 answering the question.
- 12 A. The answer to the question is that John Frazer
- 13 vets all the Brewer bills. He sees them all. He asks
- 14 any questions about them. And then they go to the
- 15 treasurer's office, and they -- they vet them also, and
- 16 then they pay them.
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay.
- A. And that is the NRA process under the auspices 18
- 19 that's in place.
- Q. At page 259 of Mr. Powell's book, he says with
- 21 respect to the expense report issues in the fall of 2009
- 22 for Josh Paul, quote, This is all Craig, he's just out
- 23 to get you, unquote.
- Is that an accurate summary of what you said
- 25 to Josh Powell about the expense issues in the fall of
  - Page 27

- 1 your work at the NRA?
- A. I may have used the phrase "rope-a-dope" in
- 3 terms of something we were dealing with at the NRA.
- Q. Have you ever used the phrase "gasoline on the
- 5 fire" about your fundraising efforts at the NRA to Josh
- 6 Powell?
- 7 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to the form of
- 8 the question.
- A. I don't believe I've used that to Josh Powell,
- 10 I've ever said that to Josh Powell.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Have you used the phrase
- 12 "gasoline on the fire" to refer to fundraising efforts
- 13 at the NRA?
- 14 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 15 A. I did not use that phrase in relation to
- 16 fundraising efforts at the NRA.
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you use that phrase with
- 18 respect to any other work at the NRA?
- A. I remember one time, probably in the -- in the
- 20 1980s maybe, going back that far, where I was talking
- 21 with Angus McQueen about the fact that we needed to --
- 22 to, I think, build more pressure on -- to get people to
- 23 sign a discharge petition that we were working on. 24 Either that or the highlight the crime issue, the fact
- 25 of the criminal was the real problem, and I used that

- 1 phrase that we need to be stronger. It was totally
- 2 taken out of context by Ackerman McQueen in one of the
- 3 documents that I've read and -- in terms of when it was
- 4 used, how it was used, and all their reference to it is
- 5 completely out of context and untrue.
- Q. Okay. What, if anything, did you do to
- 7 prepare for this deposition today?
- A. I met with my attorney Kent Correll for three
- 9 hours on Saturday. Yesterday, I met with my attorney
- 10 Kent Correll and also Mr. Garman. We got on the phone
- 11 for a little while with Bill Brewer. And then it went
- 12 back into a meeting with Kent Correll and with
- 13 Mr. Garman.
- Q. Did you review any documents in preparation 14
- 15 for today's testimony?
- 16 A. I did not.
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Counsel, before we move on,
- 18 this is his individual deposition, correct?
- MR. SHEEHAN: I'm sorry. This is the 19
- 20 individual deposition, yes.
- 22 we -- the prep might be different for the two, so I want
- 23 to make sure our record is clear.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. So Mr. LaPierre, just

MR. GARMAN: I just wanted to make sure

25 to follow up on that issue that was just raised in the

Page 30

- 1 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 2 question.
- 3 A. I have not heard her ever say that.
- In fact, I'm very proud of my management
- 5 style. I -- it's very open. I let everyone have a say.
- 6 I -- I make sure that everyone's heard. I search for
- 7 the best ideas for the NRA, what would be in the best
- 8 interest of the NRA after giving everyone a chance to
- 9 speak their mind. I value teamwork and I value input,
- 10 and if you give everyone that chance, I think you end up
- 11 with the -- making the best decision in the interest of
- 12 the organization.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And do you also impose high
- 14 ethical standards on the people who work for you at the
- 15 NRA?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 16
- 17 question.
- 18 Go ahead and answer.
- 19 A. Yes. Yes, I do. Everything I do, I try to do
- 20 in the best interest of the NRA and always have. I've
- 21 worked my tail off for this organization to build it
- 22 into a 5 million member organization, and I'm very proud
- 23 of what we've done. I've very proud of the work of the
- 24 NRA, as one of the oldest civil rights organizations,
- 25 and everything it does, from legislative advocacy to all

Page 32

- 1 discussion, the preparation that you did both Saturday
- 2 and Sunday, was that for your 30(b)(6) deposition or for
- 3 this deposition, that meaning the individual deposition?
- MR. GARMAN: Counsel, let me insert
- 5 myself just to be clear. I don't want to make a mess of 6 this.
- 7 MR. SHEEHAN: Okay.
- MR. GARMAN: We have done the 30(b)(6),
- 9 but there is additional information that the witness
- 10 needs to be educated, and so we plan to do that
- 11 before -- we plan to continue that before we commence
- 12 the 30(b)(6), and so his testimony is the totality of
- 13 the preparation we've done. We covered a portion of the
- 14 30(b)(6), but we will likely be talking to other folks
- 15 at the NRA to complete his 30(b)(6) preparation.
- 16 MR. SHEEHAN: Okay. All right.
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you discuss your
- 18 testimony today with anyone else besides your -- besides
- 19 the two attorneys that you've mentioned and Mr. Brewer
- 20 prior to the deposition?
- 21 A. I did not.
- Q. All right. Mr. Powell quotes your spouse
- 23 saying your management style was, quote, no management
- 24 style at all, unquote.
- 25 Have you heard her say that?

- 1 its programs.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, are you an
- 3 actor?
- 4 A. I am not --
- 5 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 6 auestion.
- 7 A. I am not an actor for -- I was probably the
- 8 first person to do television for the NRA. For the
- 9 better part of 35, 40 years, I have been the principal
- 10 brand spokesperson for the NRA, carrying the voice of
- 11 our NRA members throughout the country on television,
- 12 hundreds of television appearances, video appearances,
- 13 radio, grassroots appearances around the country,
- 14 speaking engagements, and -- and I've also done some
- 15 television shows for the NRA, debates for the NRA, in my
- 16 role as -- in my role as representing our members, who
- 17 are the key to making everything in this organization 18 work.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, I asked you a
- 20 very simple question. Are you an actor? Yes or no?
- 21 A. I am not an actor.
- 22 Q. Okay. Thank you.
- 23 Let us go at this point to Exhibit 1.
- 24 MR. SHEEHAN: Jonathan, could you get us
- 25 Exhibit 1?

Page 33

- 1 MR. GARMAN: Counsel, I actually am
- 2 slightly embarrassed to regret that I haven't logged
- 3 into the Veritext system yet. I can do it now, or we
- 4 can go off the record for --
- 5 MR. SHEEHAN: Let's go off the record,
- 6 and we'll come back when you're ready.
- 7 MR. GARMAN: Sorry about that.
- 8 MR. SHEEHAN: No problem.
- 9 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off the
- 10 record. The time on the video is 9:59 a.m.
- 11 (Break from 9:59 a.m. to 10:07 a m.)
- 12 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the
- 13 record. The time on the video is 10:07 a m.
- 14 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, the -- do you
- 15 know whether Tom King recorded the conversation with
- 16 Attorney General Schneiderman?
- 17 A. I do not.
- 18 Q. All right. On page 51 of Josh Powell's book
- 19 he says, Behind Wayne LaPierre's office was a smaller
- 20 room filled with 6-foot high stacks of yellow legal
- 21 pads.
- This is when he first started at the NRA.
- 23 When he first started at the NRA, was that true, that
- 24 you had a 6-foot high stack of yellow legal pads?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection as to the form of
  - Page 34

- A. I did not make as many notes because -- notes
- 2 because -- unless they were privileged communications
- 3 with attorneys, by and large.
- 4 Q. Okay. So if -- you turned over all the yellow
- 5 legal pads in connection with this proceeding that you
- 6 had in your possession. Is that correct?
- 7 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 8 question.
- 9 A. That's correct.
- 10 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And so the -- well, okay.
- 11 Is it true that you didn't keep a filing draw
- 12 of draft memos when you first met with Wayne -- with
- 13 Josh Powell when he started the job?
- 14 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 15 question. I didn't understand that one. Can you do it
- 16 again?
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you -- in 2016 when Josh
- 18 Powell became your chief of staff, did you ever draft
- 19 memos yourself?
- 20 A. I don't think I did draft -- draft memos.
- Q. Did you keep a file drawer or a file for
- 22 conversations with specific individuals showing what
- 23 your conversations had been?
- 24 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 25 question.

- 1 the question.
- 2 A. There was a bunch of old NRA trash back in
- 3 there that we cleaned out years ago. It was in the NRA
- 4 trash where nobody knew where to put the old boxes. We
- 5 threw them out years ago.
- 6 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Is it true that you use
- 7 yellow pads to record your notes of conversations today?
- 8 A. I -- I do sometimes.
- 9 Q. All right. And did your counsel review those
- 10 yellow pads in -- "your counsel" meaning either personal
- 11 or NRA -- in preparing responses to document requests by
- 12 the attorney general's office in this proceeding?
- 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 14 question.
- 15 Go ahead and answer.
- 16 A. All of my legal pads were turned over to
- 17 the -- to the NRA's legal counsel, and I believe they
- 18 were given to the State of New York.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) That is in connection with
- 20 this bankruptcy proceeding?
- 21 A. I don't really have legal pads in relation to
- 22 the bankruptcy proceeding.
- Q. Was there a point at which you stopped making
- 24 notes on yellow legal pads after the subpoena from the
- 25 attorney general's office in 2019?
- Page 35

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) As of 2016 when he first
- 2 started.

1

- 3 A. I didn't keep a file drawer of people with
- 4 specific conversations.
- 5 Q. Did you use a computer in 2016?
- 6 A. I did not.
- 7 Q. Do you use a computer now?
- 8 A. I do not
- 9 Q. Did you use a computer at any time between
- 10 2016 and the present?
- 11 A. I have not.
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 13 question.
- 14 Go ahead.
- 15 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you ever use text in your
- 16 position at the NRA?
- 17 A. I do not.
- 18 Q. Do you tweet in your position at the NRA?
- 19 A. No, I don't.
- 20 Q. Do you ever send emails in your position of
- 21 the executive vice president of the NRA?
- 22 A. I -- I don't.
- 23 Q. Did you --
- 24 A. Occasionally --
  - Q. I'm sorry.

Page 37

25

- 1 A. Occasionally it's possible from time to time
- 2 that -- and I'm not sure of this -- that Andrew
- 3 Arulanandam, our public relations director, may have
- 4 sent out an email on something, but I didn't do it.
- 5 Q. To your knowledge, were emails sent out under
- 6 your name by Mr. Arulanandam?
- 7 A. It is -- it is possible, but I'm not sure.
- 8 Q. Is Mr. Arulanandam authorized to send out
- 9 emails with your name on them without your review?
- 10 A. No. If he sent something out, he would have
- 11 showed it to me.
- 12 Q. Okay. When people text you at the NRA -- let
- 13 me go back.
- Do people text you at the NRA in the course of
- 15 your work?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 17 A. Sometimes people send texts, yes.
- 18 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And how do you read those
- 19 texts, if you do?
- A. Most of the time, I don't read them, to tell
- 21 you the truth. I mean, I just -- I just -- I just
- 22 don't -- that's just not my method of communication.
- Q. So most of the time -- let me see if I
- 24 understand. Most of the time when you get a text sent
- 25 to you, you don't read it. Is that correct?

- 1 three months?
- 2 A. No. They were just -- people were like, I
- 3 want to get you this number, and they said I'll text it
- 4 to you. And I realized it popped up on my phone, so I
- 5 started reading it.
- Q. Okay. What kind of phone --
- 7 A. I know it sounds like I'm from the Stone Age,
- 8 but maybe I'm a Stone Age guy when it comes to this type
- 9 of technology.
- 10 Q. But it also makes it possible, doesn't it,
- 11 Mr. LaPierre, for no one to know that they have a
- 12 written response from you to anything?
- 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 14 A. Well, that -- that never was the intent on any
- 15 of that.
- 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) What electronic devices do
- 17 you get your texts on?
- 18 A. The only one would be my phone.
- 19 Q. And what's the phone number for that phone?
- 20 A. I don't --

- MR. GARMAN: Counsel, are we putting this
- 22 in a confidential portion of the transcript?
- MR. SHEEHAN: I hadn't planned to. Is
- 24 that -- is that your request?
- 25 MR. GARMAN: It is.

- A. That's correct.
- 2 Q. How do you decide which text to read?
- 3 A. I -- I don't. Within the last two or three or
- 4 four months, if a text pops up, I might happen to read
- 5 it, but that was only a recent thing I started to do.
- 6 Q. What was the reason that you --
- 7 A. I don't answer -- and I don't answer back.
- 8 Q. Why don't you answer back?
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 10 A. I just have never got used to doing that. I'm
- 11 old. I just don't do it.
- 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) You were born in 1949.
- 13 Correct?

1

- 14 A. Correct.
- 15 Q. You said in the last two to three months, if I
- 16 understand correctly, that you started to read texts.
- 17 And where do you read them?
- 18 A. If -- if somebody had sent me a text on my
- 19 phone in the last, you know, month or two, like two or
- 20 three months, like a telephone number for a call, I -- I
- 21 would read that.
- 22 O. And --
- A. I started to do that.
- Q. Did something change about your electronic
- 25 devices that are available to you in the last two to
- Page 39

- 1 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. So Mr. LaPierre --
- 2 MR. SHEEHAN: And Ms. Brandt, I assume
- 3 that's doable, correct, it won't show up on the
- 4 transcript if we make that part confidential?
- 5 THE REPORTER: Yes, I can put it under a
- 6 separate cover.
- 7 MR. SHEEHAN: Okay. Thank you.
- 8 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, what is the
- 9 phone number for that cell phone?
- 10 A. You know, believe it or not, I don't know it.
- 11 I can get it to you. I don't know it off the top of my
- 12 head.
- 13 Q. Okay. What kind of phone is it?
- 14 A. It's an iPhone.
- 15 Q. All right. Do you have an iPad?
- 16 A. I do not.
- 17 Q. The phone calls that you make out, are they on
- 18 a landline at the NRA or do you use your iPhone as well?
- 19 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- Go ahead.
- 21 A. I use both. I use a landline at the NRA and I
- 22 use my iPhone.
- 23 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you use any other phones
- 24 besides your iPhone and the landline to make calls out
- 25 in the course of your work at the NRA?

Page 41

- A. There is one other phone at the house that --
- 2 that I use from time to time.
- 3 Q. All right. I take it from your answer that
- 4 you mean infrequently you use that phone at the house?
- 5 A. Yes, infrequently I use that phone.
- 6 Q. Okay. Mr. Powell says at page 51 of his book,
- 7 There was a joke around the office that the only way to
- 8 make eye contact with Wayne was to lie down on the floor
- 9 while talking to him.
- Have you ever heard that before?
- 11 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 12 question.
- 13 A. That is just ridiculous. I mean, I talk with
- 14 everyone at the NRA. I'm as open as you can be. I want
- 15 everyone's ideas. I'm the most accessible guy to our
- 16 members and to -- to people. I work as a team with
- 17 people, and that's just ridiculous.
- 18 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. The security bills
- 19 that we talked about before -- I'm sorry, the security
- 20 threats that we talked about before, where would I go
- 21 within the NRA to find the record of those security
- 22 threats?
- MR. GARMAN: Counsel, let me just
- 24 interject here, not to stop the answer, but I want to
- 25 catch myself. I think I may have messed up before.

- (Requested testimony read.)
- 2 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
  - Go ahead and answer.
- 4 A. The NRA director of security.
- 5 O. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And who was that?
- A. It is currently Mr. Jim Staples.
- 7 Q. And does he maintain a written record of the
- 8 threats?

1

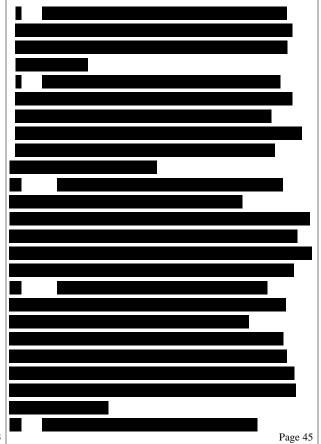
3

- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 10 Go ahead.
- 11 A. You'd have to talk to Mr. Staples as to how he
- 12 does all of that.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Does Mr. Staples prepare for
- 14 you any report of the threats that have been received
- 15 about you?
- 16 A. He doesn't prepare a report to me. He calls
- 17 me from time to time and tells me if there's some -- if
- 18 the threat level is extremely high and he thinks I need
- 19 to leave town because he can't protect me at our house
- 20 or if there are particular death threats they are
- 21 particularly worried about.
- Q. And what, if any, record do you make of these
- 23 calls with Mr. Staples concerning security threats?
- A. I don't make a record of them. I just listen
- 25 to what he says on the phone.

Page 44

- To the extent that we're talking about his
- 2 individual security protocols again, I would like to go
- 3 back and make those confidential to protect his
- 4 identity. So if we're going to head down that again,
- 5 I'd like to agree to that.
- 6 MR. SHEEHAN: Let me go off the record
- 7 for a second, because I'm not sufficiently comfortable
- 8 with what agreement we've reached on that issue and I
- 9 need some advice. So let's go off the record again.
- THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're off the record.
- 11 The time on the video is 10:19 a m.
- 12 (Break from 10:19 a m. to 10:20 a m.)
- 13 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the
- 14 record. The time on the video is 10:20 a m.
- 15 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) All right. Mr. LaPierre, do
- 16 you have Exhibit 1 in front of you?
- MR. GARMAN: Yes, he does. Counsel, as
- 18 we discussed before, I'll represent the setup of the
- 19 room is one in which the screen is quite far away from
- 20 us. So Mr. LaPierre is looking at a second screen
- 21 connected to my laptop, and the only thing that's
- 22 available for him to see is your Exhibit 1.
- 23 MR. SHEEHAN: Ms. Brandt, could you read
- 24 back the previous question about the security threat
- 25 record? I don't think we got an answer.

Page 43



	<u> </u>	
7 0 1	Chat was 2019 Compat?	

- 7 Q. That was 2018. Correct?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. Let's turn now to Exhibit 1.
- 10 (Exhibit 1 marked.)
- 11 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And are you familiar,
- 12 Mr. LaPierre, with what has been marked as Exhibit 1?
- 13 A. Is that the 990?
- 14 Q. That's 990 and supporting schedules for 2019.
- 15 Are you familiar with that document?
- 16 A. I am familiar with it.
- 17 Q. Okay. And you'll see on the first page, it
- 18 says name and address of principal officer, Wayne R.
- 19 LaPierre. Is that statement on the 990 correct as of 20 2019?
- 21 A. Yes, it is.
- 22 Q. Were you also the principal officer of the NRA
- 23 in 2017 and 2018?
- 24 A. I was.
- Q. Okay. Do you know why the 2017 and 2018 990s Page 46

- 1 of the governing body and it has the number 73. That's
- 2 in question 3. Is that answer correct?
- 3 A. Number of voting members of the governing
- 4 body. That would be, I assume, our board of directors.
- 5 Am I correct?
- 6 Q. I'm asking you because you signed it and 7 certified it was true.
- 8 At the time that this was filed on November 18
- 9 of 2020, were there 73 members of the governing body?
- 10 MR. GARMAN: I'm going to object as to
- 11 form.
- 12 But I am going to instruct you not to
- 13 speculate. Testify as to your personal knowledge.
- 4 A. Yeah, I -- when I scanned through this and
- 15 read the parts that I particularly thought I needed to
- 16 focus on, I didn't really focus on that line. This was
- 17 prepared by our treasurer's people, our tax
- 18 professionals, our outside tax professionals, and I
- 19 relied on them.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So sitting here today, you
- 21 don't know whether, in fact, there were 73 members of
- 22 the board of directors -- 73 voting members of the
- 23 governing body as of 11/18/2020. Correct?
- 24 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 25 question.

- 1 do not identify you as the principal officer?
- 2 A. I don't.
- 3 Q. Okay. All right. If you look at the first
- 4 page of the 990, you'll see at the bottom signature of
- 5 officer Wayne R. LaPierre Executive Vice President.
- 6 A. Correct.
- 7 Q. And -- and, in fact, you did sign this return
- 8 electronically. Correct?
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 10 Go ahead.
- 11 A. I signed the 990. I -- I don't know whether I
- 12 signed it electronically or not. I know I signed the
- 13 990.
- 14 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So the document in front of
- 15 you, which is taken from the New York State Attorney
- 16 General's records of filings, is that an exact copy of
- 17 what you signed?
- 18 A. If that's the 990, I signed the 990.
- 19 Q. And do you recall whether you signed it on the
- 20 signature block on part II or whether you signed a
- 21 separate document?
- 22 A. I don't recall that, Mr. Sheehan. I just know
- 23 I signed the 990.
- Q. Okay. If you look at that on part I, the
- 25 summary, you will see it says number of voting members Page 47

- 1 A. I -- I don't. I don't know what they were
- 2 referring to on that -- on that line.
- 3 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And when you signed
- 4 this document in November of 2020, you did not make any
- 5 effort to determine whether that number of voting
- 6 members was correct?
- 7 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 8 question.
- 9 A. I just relied on the professional competence
- 10 of our tax preparers, our treasurer's office, our
- 11 outside tax professionals, and I relied on them for
- 12 that.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) All right. With respect to
- 14 the professionals that you relied upon, who were they?
- 15 A. It would be our treasurer's office. It would
- 16 be our general counsel office. It would be our outside
- 17 tax counsels to the -- to the NRA.
- 18 Q. So let's walk through that.
- 19 Treasurer's office, whose job was it within
- 20 the treasurer's office to make sure that the 990 was
- 21 accurate?
- A. That would be the treasurer Mr. Craig Spray
- 23 and his staff in the treasurer's office.
- Q. Okay. With respect to the general counsel,
- 25 whose job was it to make sure that the 990 was correct?
  Page 49

13 (Pages 46 - 49)

- A. That would be Mr. John Frazer and his staff.
- 2 Q. With respect to outside advisers, whose job
- 3 was it to make sure the 990 was correct?
- A. They had a number -- I think a number of
- 5 outside tax experts that worked with them on this. I
- 6 think one was -- one was -- I'm not positive of this. I
- 7 think one was Don Lan.
- Q. Anybody else?

1

- 9 A. Not that I know of.
- 10 Q. What was the role of the Aronson firm in
- 11 preparing the 2019 990 for the NRA?
- 12 A. I don't know. The Aronson was -- a new audit
- 13 firm that the NRA hired after RSM, and they did the 2019
- 14 audit, which was a very clean audit, and they also
- 15 checked all -- double checked all of our control systems
- 16 and everything else, and we were very proud of the fact
- 17 that we had a clean audit for 2019.
- Q. Mr. LaPierre, what was the role of the Aronson
- 19 firm in preparing the 2019 990 for the NRA?
- 20 A. I don't know the answer to that.
- Q. Did the Aronson firm have any role in
- 22 preparing the 990 for the NRA for 2019?
- A. You would have to ask our treasurer's office
- 24 and tax expert who worked on this.
- 25 Q. Okay. Was there a paid preparer for the 2019

Page 50

- 1 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 2 A. I -- I looked through it. I scanned through
- 3 it. I read other parts in more detail than others, but
- 4 I -- I looked through the whole thing as I -- before I 5 signed it.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And --
- A. But --
- Q. -- is it true that at the time you signed this
- 9 990, it was, to the best of your knowledge and belief,
- 10 true, correct and complete?
- 11 A. That's correct.
- 12 Q. And as of March 22, 2021, is it still your
- 13 belief that the 990 that was filed with the attorney
- 14 general's office in New York is true, correct and
- 15 complete?
- 16 A. I don't have any reason not to believe that.
- 17 Q. Does that mean you do believe it?
- 18 MR. GARMAN: Object to form.
- 19 A. Yeah, I believe it's true, accurate and
- 20 complete.
- 21 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Did the NRA ask the
- 22 Aronson firm to sign off as paid preparer for the 990?
- 23 A. I don't know the answer to that.
- Q. All right. Prior to signing the 990 in 24
- 25 November 2020, did you talk to the Aronson firm about

- 1 990 for the NRA?
- A. You'd have to ask the treasurer's office or
- 3 our general counsel or the -- you'd have to ask our
- 4 treasurer's office.
- Q. The signature block says that I have examined
- 6 the return including -- take a look at the signature
- 7 block language on Exhibit 1, part II. Do you see that?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. It says, I examined the return, including the
- 10 accompanying schedules and statements. Correct?
- 11 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 12 A. Where are you -- where are you reading?
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) It says -- if you look at 13
- 14 part II, signature block on Exhibit 1, it says, Under
- 15 penalties of perjury, I declare that I've examined this
- 16 return --
- 17 A. I see that.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 A. Right.
- 20 Q. And to the best of my knowledge and belief, it 20 the -- a lot of the self-correction work that the NRA
- 21 is true and correct and complete.
- 22 So what --
- 23 A. That is correct.
- 24 Q. Of what did your examination of the Exhibit 1
- 25 consist?

Page 51

- 1 the completion of the IRS 990 for 2019 for the NRA?
- A. I did not.
- Q. All right. Did you review any memos from the
- 4 Aronson firm concerning the 2019 2020 -- I'm sorry.
- 5 Did you review any memos or other documents
- 6 from the Aronson firm concerning the preparation of the
- 7 2019 990?
- A. I did not.
- Q. In prior years, Craig Spray is the person who
- 10 signed off on the 990 that is 2018 and 2017. Can you
- 11 tell me why Craig Spray did not sign the 2019?
- 12 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- A. I don't. I did not talk to Craig Spray about
- 14 why he didn't sign the 990. I didn't have a
- 15 conversation with him about it.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you personally decide to
- 17 sign the 990 for 2019 yourself?
- A. I told everybody I would be happy to sign it 18
- 19 because I was proud of it because it reflected all
- 21 had started into from 2017 forward when we -- after the
- 22 Schneiderman call where we hired Morgan Lewis to help us
- 23 with governance, and then we -- we had started down this
- 24 path of looking at everything, self-correcting and 25 self-improving, improving our compliance controls,

- 1 making sure they were robust. And it reflected a lot of
- 2 the work that we had done, so I was proud to sign it.
- Q. Let me -- you say that you hired Morgan Lewis
- 4 to help you with governance. When was that?
- A. It was after the Schneiderman call. We
- 6 retained Morgan Lewis, one of the top nonprofit firms,
- 7 to -- because everything General Schneiderman said to
- 8 Tom King made sense to me. We didn't know whether --
- 9 whether or not what he said was going to happen, which
- 10 was the other side was going to improperly use the
- 11 government or state to target the NRA. We weren't sure
- 12 that it happened, but --
- 13 (Reporter clarification.)
- 14 MR. GARMAN: Yeah, so Mr. Sheehan, I
- 15 think we're having the same microphone issue on your
- 16 side. It is actually hard to hear you at points with
- 17 the paper.
- 18 MR. SHEEHAN: I'm not sure what, frankly,
- 19 to do about that, because I do need my documents, but
- 20 let's -- I will make an effort to avoid rustling papers
- 21 during the answer.
- 22 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre --
- 23 A. When General Schneiderman said -- said that, I
- 24 mean, we didn't know whether it was going to happen or
- 25 not happen. When he said that they were making a huge

1 effort to improperly use the government of the New York

- 1 what General Schneiderman told us was going to happen
- 2 state to target the NRA, he disagreed with that. He
- 3 thought it was an improper use of government.
- But he thought we ought to do this major
- 5 safety check, compliance review to make sure that we
- 6 were in complete compliance with New York state
- 7 not-for-profit law. So we hired -- the first thing we
- 8 did, we hired Morgan Lewis, one of the top nonprofit
- 9 firms, to help with governance issues and to start the
- 10 NRA down that road, which we have continued down that
- 11 road in 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020 and continue today down
- 12 that road to improve.
- 13 Q. So who at Morgan Lewis undertook the review?
- 14 MR. GARMAN: You can tell him who at
- 15 Morgan Lewis, but I instruct you not to discuss the
- 16 content of the communication.
- A. You would need to talk to our general
- 18 counsel's office to see who they communicated with
- 19 primarily on that.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So is it fair to say you
- 21 never communicated with Morgan Lewis on that?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- A. I -- I had some conversations with the Morgan
- 24 Lewis people, but most of it was done by counsel --
- 25 counsel.

Page 55

- 1 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) What Morgan Lewis people did
- 2 you have conversations about these issues?
- A. I can't -- I can't -- I can't remember.
- Q. Not a single Morgan Lewis lawyer that you can
- 5 remember?
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- A. I can't remember. That goes back primarily
- 8 to 2017, although we had some additional opinions as
- 9 we were going through this whole NRA issues over the
- 10 last several years on whether what we were doing was
- 11 proper --
- 12 MR. GARMAN: Hold on. Hold on. Hold on.
- 13 I think you're talking about your communications with
- 14 Morgan Lewis.
- 15 THE WITNESS: Right.
- 16 MR. GARMAN: I'm not sure, but if you
- 17 are --
- 18 THE WITNESS: I am.
- 19 MR. GARMAN: -- I would instruct you not
- 20 to go any further.
- 2.1 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, did you rely
- 22 upon Morgan Lewis' advice in making the changes to
- 23 conform to New York state nonprofit law?
- A. We relied on Morgan Lewis. We also later on, 24
- 25 as we -- as -- we retained the Brewer firm as the -- as
- Page 56
- 2 started to play out --
- Q. Mr. LaPierre, I asked you did you rely upon
- 4 Morgan Lewis's advice. That was the question. What's
- 5 your answer?
- A. Yes, we did.
- Q. Okay. And did you rely upon their advice in
- 8 performing your duties as the executive vice president
- 9 of the NRA?
- 10 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- A. The work that went on with Morgan Lewis was
- 12 primarily work that went on with our -- with our general
- 13 counsel's office. I did not -- was not involved
- 14 in-depth with the -- with the work that was going on
- 15 with Morgan Lewis.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) What governance changes did
- 17 the NRA make between the alleged Schneiderman call in
- 18 the summer of 2017 and the retention of the Brewer firm
- 19 in 2018?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 21 A. You would have to ask our general counsel
- 22 that. The Brewer -- the Morgan Lewis firm, I think,
- 23 were concentrating on a more general basis, in terms of
- 24 governance and the IRS, to make sure NRA was in
- 25 compliance. And that would be a treasurer's office

- 1 issue, a general counsel's office issue as opposed to a
- 2 lot of the more specific litigation type issues that the
- 3 Brewer firm got involved with, which -- which involved
- 4 the department of financial services. It also involved
- 5 the attorney general's office in New York after the
- 6 attorney general said during her campaign that she --
- 7 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, that is
- 8 totally nonresponsive to my question.
- MR. SHEEHAN: The court reporter,
- 10 Ms. Brandt, could you read back the question again?
- 11 (Requested testimony read.)
- 12 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 13 A. And my answer is I'm not sure because I wasn't
- 14 the principal one working with Morgan Lewis in terms of
- 15 their work at that time.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And the -- do you know what 16 still a good thing to do.
- 17 the inquiry that was conducted by Morgan Lewis was
- 18 between the alleged Schneiderman call and when the
- 19 Brewer firm was hired?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection.
- 21 MR. SHEEHAN: I am asking whether he
- 22 knows it.
- 23 MR. GARMAN: I understand. You can
- 24 answer yes or no to that.
- 25 A. I'm sorry. Could you read me the question

- 1 of government and -- and he talked about the tremendous
- 2 pressure being put on to go down that route.
- And I thought, yeah, it was a very real threat
- 4 to the NRA, which is why I thought it made sense to
- 5 begin to -- to do what the attorney general recommended,
- 6 which made sense whether the investigation was going to
- 7 happen or not.
- 8 Look, I'm not a CPA. I'm not a lawyer. I'm
- 9 not a tax person or anything like that. But I just
- 10 thought it made good sense in general to take a look at
- 11 everything the NRA was doing, every employee, every
- 12 vendor, everything, and see if we were in compliance.
- 13 Because if the investigation happened, that would be a
- 14 good thing, and we would be prepared to proudly show
- 15 everything we had done. And if it didn't happen, it was
- 17 Q. Did Morgan Lewis ever interview you?
- 18 A. I don't think they interviewed me, no.
- 19 Q. Did you get any written reports from Morgan
- 20 Lewis? "You" meaning you, Wayne LaPierre, personally.
- 21 MR. GARMAN: Answer the question yes or
- 22 no.

- 23 A. No.
- 24 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did -- did the Aronson firm
- 25 refuse to sign the Exhibit 1?

Page 60

- 1 again?
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) The question is do you know
- 3 what inquiry the Morgan Lewis firm conducted between the
- 4 alleged Schneiderman call and when the Brewer firm was
- 5 hired concerning governance or the tax status of the
- 6 NRA?
- 7 MR. GARMAN: I instruct you not to invade
- 8 the attorney/client privilege, but you can answer.
- A. No, I don't know specifically. I was so busy
- 10 at that time with the -- with my other responsibilities.
- 11 You had the Las Vegas shooting. You had the Somerville
- 12 shooting. You had -- and I was -- I wasn't the one
- 13 specifically working with Morgan Lewis on what they were
- 14 working on.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) In your view, was the
- 16 alleged Schneiderman call a basis to believe the very
- 17 existence of the NRA was at stake?
- 18 A. It was in my belief that Attorney General
- 19 Schneiderman relayed very clearly that the whole effort
- 20 to weaponize the government of New York state from the
- 21 AG's office, starting with the AG's office, but also
- 22 going to the department of financial services, involved
- 23 an attempt to destroy the National Rifle Association by
- 24 using the incorporation of New York state and its
- 25 nonprofit status, and he thought that was improper use Page 59

- 1 A. I don't know.
- Q. The numbers that are in part I of the 990,
- 3 where do they come from, that is the -- sorry, in the
- 4 revenue and expenses and assets sections, where do those
- 5 numbers come from?
- A. They would have been prepared by our -- our
- 7 treasurer's office, to the best of my knowledge, by our
- 8 tax professionals on the inside and the outside and
- 9 working with our general counsel's office.
- 10 Q. Do you know whether those numbers are
- 11 accurate?
- 12 A. Well, all I can do is rely on the
- 13 professionals that we hire and trust, and they presented
- 14 them as accurate to me, and I -- I rely on their
- 15 professionalism and I trust them.
- Q. Okay. So you made no independent inquiry to 16
- 17 determine if the numbers were correct in part II of --
- 18 sorry -- part I of the Exhibit 1?
- 19 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to the form of
- 20 that question.
- 21 A. I think I'm entitled to rely on our
- 22 professionals that that's their job to do and their --
- 23 and their good work. And I trust them, they're
- 24 competent people, and I relied on their -- I relied on
- 25 them.

- 151
- 1 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. So let's go to page 4
- 2 of the 2019 990. And if you would look at questions 25a
- 3 and b. Do you see that question, Mr. LaPierre?
- 4 A. Did the organization -- (witness reading to 5 himself.)
- 6 Q. You're being pretty tough on Ms. Brandt.
- 7 MR. SHEEHAN: Can you get all that,
- 8 Ms. Brandt?
- 9 THE REPORTER: No.
- 10 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Can you go more
- 11 slowly?
- 12 A. I was just reading what the question said in
- 13 those two sections.
- 14 Q. And you'll see in 25a and b -- and we'll go
- 15 back to what they say in a minute -- that the box is
- 16 checked yes to both of those questions. Correct?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. And you understand that checking the box yes
- 19 to that means the corporation did engage in an excess
- 20 benefit transaction with a disqualified person during
- 21 the year. Is that correct?
- 22 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- Go ahead.
- 24 A. That's correct.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And with respect to question Page 62.

- 1 jeopardy?
- 2 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of
- 3 that question.
- 4 A. You know, I'm not a lawyer. I mean, I --
- 5 you're asking legal issues. I am not an expert on New
- 6 York not-for-profit law or -- I -- I really don't know
- 7 the -- didn't know -- don't know the answer to that
- 8 question.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So Mr. LaPierre, after
- 10 Morgan Lewis went through and did the review in the
- 11 summer of 2017 through 2018, after Mr. Brewer and his
- 12 firm spent \$2 million a month of your money making sure
- 13 you're 100 percent compliant, why is it that the NRA
- 14 in -- for 2019 was not compliant with the excess
- 15 benefits for disqualified persons standard?
- MR. CORRELL: This is Mr. Correll.
- 17 Objection to form.
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 19 question. And I'm instructing you not to answer that
- 20 question to the extent that it only could come from your
- 21 conversations with counsel.
- 22 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) All right. Let me phrase it
- 23 more specifically.
- Why is it, Mr. LaPierre, that after you told
- 25 the Court in February of 2021 that the NRA was

- 1 25b, is the organization aware it engaged in an excess
- 2 benefit transaction with a disqualified person in a
- 3 prior year and that the transaction has not been
- 4 reported on any of the organization's prior forms 990 or
- 5 990-EZ, was that answer true, correct and complete when
- 6 you signed this 990 in November of 2020?
- 7 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 8 Go ahead
- 9 A. You know, I relied on the professional opinion
- 10 of our lawyers, our tax preparers and our treasurer's
- 11 office on that, so I -- I -- I relied on their judgment.
- 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you believe today that
- 13 those two answers are correct, that is 25a and 25b on
- 14 part IV of Exhibit 1?
- 15 A. I have no knowledge that they're not correct.
- 16 I don't know why they wouldn't be correct.
- 17 Q. Did you ask anyone at the NRA why we are
- 18 checking yes to those two boxes, that is 25a and 25b of
- 19 the part IV of the 990?
- 20 A. I did not. I assumed that they knew what they
- 21 were -- they were competent in terms of the areas they
- 22 were dealing with and they prepared it appropriately.
- Q. At the time that you signed Exhibit 1, did you know that engaging in an excess benefit transaction with
- 25 a disqualified person put the NRA's tax exemption in
  - Page 63

- 1 100 percent compliant, that the most recent IRS 990
- 2 filed by the NRA says you're not?
- 3 MR. GARMAN: Objection. Objection to the
- 4 form of the question. That's not what it says.
- 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) You can answer,
- 6 Mr. LaPierre.
- 7 A. I believe that the NRA has gone through an
- 8 unbelievable process that I took the lead on, starting
- 9 in 2017. As you heard me say before, Mr. Sheehan, if I
- 10 lose every friend I've ever made, we are going down this
- 11 principal path of looking at every employee, every
- 12 vendor, everything. And if there's something that needs
- 13 to be self-corrected, we're going to do it. And I don't
- 14 care what the fallout is, and no one is going to drag us
- 15 from that principle path.
- And we started in 2017. We started throughout
- 17 2018. We started compliance seminars in 2018. In 2019,
- 18 we were very proud of the fact that we had gotten to the
- 19 point where we were -- the new audit firm, despite of it
- 20 being aware of all the other issues -- whatever other
- 21 issues there were, looked at controls, looked at
- 22 everything, gave us a clean audit. And we continued to
- 23 improve in 2020.
- I think it's a positive story for this
- 25 organization. I think it's a great story. And I don't

- 1 think the organization could have been working harder to
- 2 go down the principal path of trying to be in complete
- 3 compliance with New York state or any other state's
- 4 nonprofit law.
- Q. Okay. Let me ask you -- let me ask you this.
- 6 If you look at part V, the question 1c, did the
- 7 organization comply with backup withholding rules for
- 8 reportable payments to vendors and reportable gaming --
- 9 gambling winnings to prizewinners, and the box is
- 10 checked yes. How did you know that was true?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 12 question.
- 13 A. I relied on our professional tax preparers,
- 14 our tax office and our general counsel's office that all
- 15 worked on this form, and I relied on their
- 16 professionalism. I had trust placed in them to do this
- 17 honestly and accurately.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Are there workpapers related 18 people, that these are -- this is accurate, that they do
- 19 to the preparation of the 2019 990 at the NRA?
- 20 A. I don't know the answer to that.
- Q. Did you review any workpapers before signing
- 22 this return that was true, correct and complete?
- 23 A. I did not.
- Q. Does the NRA have any gaming or gambling 24
- 25 winnings for prizewinners?

- 1 question.
- A. Our treasurer's office, our tax preparers and
- 3 our general counsel's office would -- I assume would
- 4 know.
- 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) But you yourself, having
- 6 signed this document saying it's true, correct and
- 7 complete, do not know whether that answer is true,
- 8 correct, and complete?
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 10 question.
- A. I believe it is because I -- I rely on
- 12 professionals in this field, in this building, out of
- 13 this building, professional tax preparers out of this
- 14 building, lawyers in this building and I rely on all of
- 15 our treasurer's office people. So as far as I know,
- 16 based on my reliance on them and the trust I place in
- 17 them and the belief they are professional, hard working
- 19 good work. I couldn't possibly be involved in every bit
- 20 of detail, given all the rest of my responsibilities
- 21 where we talked about everything I'm doing.
- 22 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, what I am
- 23 trying to find out is apart from trust and belief, what
- 24 effort did you make to make sure that the 990,
- 25 Exhibit 1, was accurate and correct?

1

Page 68

- 1 MR. GARMAN: Object to the form of the
- 2 question.
- A. You know, I -- you know, that's an issue that
- 4 you'd have to ask the tax preparers what they were
- 5 referring to. I mean, I would be speculating on what
- 6 they're talking about when you get into that. I mean, 7 I'll give you an example I know. We have a sweepstakes
- 8 where we do a truck raffle, so maybe it's referring to
- 9 that.
- 10 MR. GARMAN: Don't speculate.
- 11 A. But I'm speculating.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know with respect to
- 13 the truck raffle whether the backup withholding
- 14 requirements are -- I'm sorry, do you know with respect
- 15 to the truck raffle whether the reportable winnings
- 16 were, in fact, reported?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Object to the form of the
- 18 question.
- A. It's actually a truck sweepstakes that we do
- 20 through our magazines and -- and through the mail. I'm
- 21 not the guy on the specifics on all that.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So you don't know the answer
- 23 of what is done with respect to reporting the winnings
- 24 as recited on part V, 1c?
- 25 MR. GARMAN: Object to the form of the

- MR. GARMAN: Objection. You have asked 2 him that question. He's answered it now. He can answer 3 again.
- 4 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre?
- 5 A. I relied on the professional work of our
- 6 treasurer's office, our general counsel's office, the
- 7 outside tax preparers and all the work that they put in
- 8 to putting this document together.
- Q. Okay. Let's go to part VI and look at
- 10 question number 5. Do you see question number 5 on part
- 11 VI?
- 12 A. I do.
- Q. Did the organization become aware during the
- 14 year of a significant diversion of the organization's
- 15 assets? And you'll see the answer is checked yes. What
- 16 did you do to inform yourself about whether that answer
- 17 was correct?
- 18 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 19 question.
- 20 Go ahead.
- 21 A. My answer is to say I relied on the
- 22 professional opinions of our tax preparers, our
- 23 treasurer's office and our general counsels, that
- 24 they -- in preparing this document.
  - Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know, Mr. LaPierre, Page 69

25

- 1 what the -- what this means, what it means to have a
- 2 significant diversion of subassets of the organization?
- 3 A. I -- I don't know that I know the legal
- 4 definition of what that means.
- 5 Q. What is the legal definition of what that
- 6 means?
- 7 A. I don't know that I know what the legal
- 8 definition of what that means is.
- 9 O. What is it?
- 10 MR. GARMAN: He just said he doesn't
- 11 know.
- MR. SHEEHAN: No, he said he does know
- 13 what --
- 14 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) I'm sorry. What is your
- 15 understanding of what the legal definition of diversion
- 16 of assets means?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Objection. Counsel, he said
- 18 he does not know.
- 19 A. I don't know.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay.
- 21 A. I said I don't know the legal definition of
- 22 what that means.
- Q. That is, you don't -- you don't know what a
- 24 significant diversion of the organization's assets is?
- 25 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the

- 1 what you just said. I don't know whether that's true or 2 not true.
- 3 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Are you aware that in the
- 4 charities world, that the -- answering yes to question 5
- 5 on part VI means the Charity Navigator, among other
- 6 watch dogs, will not rate your organization?
- 7 MR. GARMAN: Objection lack of
- 8 foundation, objection to the extent it calls for a legal
- 9 conclusion, objection to the form.
- 10 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre?
- 11 A. I am not -- I have heard of Charity Navigator.
- 12 I am not aware of how -- how this applies to what they
- 13 do. And I just -- it's not my area of expertise.
- 14 Q. Do you know that less than 1/2 of 1 percent of
- 15 charities that file electronically, like the NRA, with
- 16 the IRS report yes to question 5?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Objection, lack of
- 18 foundation. Object to the form of the question.
- 19 A. Yeah, I wouldn't have any basis to know that.
- 20 Keep in mind, if -- and I assume -- and our
- 21 treasurer's office and tax preparers and our outside tax
- 22 preparers can talk about this, but whatever they're
- 23 doing on any of this is in the context of this whole
- 24 self-correction in terms of what the NRA is doing to
- 25 make sure we're in 100 percent compliance and best

Page 72

- 1 question, calls for a legal conclusion, asked and 2 answered.
- 3 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre?
- 4 A. I am just not aware of that legal terminology
- 5 and what it means. I -- I trusted our general counsel's
- 6 office, our treasurer and our professional tax preparers
- 7 understand it completely when they answered the 8 question.
- 9 Q. Do you know, Mr. LaPierre, how frequently the
- 10 NRA has reported that it had a significant diversion of
- 11 its organization's assets during the time that you've
- 12 been the executive vice president of the NRA?
- 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 14 question.
- 15 A. I do not know that.
- 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Isn't it true that in the
- 17 entire time that you've been at the NRA that answer has
- 18 never been answered yes before?
- 19 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 20 question.
- 21 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) The answer to question 5 on 22 part VI.
- 23 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 24 question. You're being argumentative now.
- 25 A. I don't -- I don't know. I'm not aware of

- 1 practices with nonprofit law. So I mean, it -- it --
- 2 you know.
- 3 Q. Mr. LaPierre, did you -- you mentioned two 4 compliance training programs, one in 2018 and one in
- 5 2019. Did you attend the full session of either of
- 6 those compliance training programs?
- 7 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 8 question. He didn't mention any such training program.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, you can 10 answer.
- 11 A. Yeah, I -- I do not think I attended it. I
- 12 was aware of what they were -- what they were -- of what
- 13 the content of what they were relaying.
- 14 Q. Do you think it's important for the CEO and
- 15 executive vice president of an organization to show its
- 16 support for compliance program by at least showing up to
- 17 the training programs?
- 18 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 19 question.
- 20 A. I actually would do that from now on if we do
- 21 another one, but I had read what they were -- I was very
- 22 much aware of what they were going down and what it
- 23 contained and the information they were relaying. 24 O. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And in fact, the
- 25

25 representative that you sent to the first session in

Page 73

- 1 2018 was Josh Powell. Correct?
- 2 MR. GARMAN: Objection, lack of
- 3 foundation. Object to the form of the question.
- 4 A. I believe that's correct. Mr. Spray had had a
- 5 heart attack. Mr. Powell was filling in for him. And
- 6 you're correct, I believe it was Mr. Powell.
- 7 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And so the person that you
- 8 put in charge of communicating the compliance program to
- 9 the employees of the NRA was a person that a year later
- 10 you would fire for improper expense reports to the NRA.
- 11 Is that correct?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 13 question.
- 14 A. As I said, Mr. Powell was filling in for
- 15 Mr. Spray and, unfortunately, yes, a year later we did
- 16 end up letting Mr. Powell go as part of -- as part of
- 17 the fact that we -- compliance is an everyday rule of
- 18 life around the organization now. There are no
- 19 exception. If someone is not complying, they face
- 20 consequences.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) All right. So let us go now
- 22 to question 11a on the 990. That is part VI. Has the
- 23 organization provided a complete copy of this Form 990
- 24 to all members of its governing body before filing the
- 25 form? And the box is checked no. Is that answer
- Page 74

- 1 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know with respect to
- 2 Exhibit 1 when that was given to all members of the
- 3 board of directors?
- 4 A. I don't know when it was given to our board of 5 directors.
- Q. Do you know with respect to the 990, Exhibit
- 7 1, for 2019 when it was given to all members of the
- 8 audit committee?
- 9 A. I don't know when it was given to the audit
- 10 committee. You'll have to ask our treasurer's office or
- 11 our general counsel's office.
- 12 Q. Do you know whether the completed 990, as
- 13 filed with the New York Attorney General's Office, was
- 14 ever given to either the audit committee or to the board
- 15 of directors?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection as to the form.
- 17 A. I -- I believe the 990 was given both to our
- 18 audit committee and our board of directors.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And what do you base that 20 belief on?
- 21 A. The fact -- the fact that the NRA was working
- 22 intensively on compliance, on controls. As I said, it's
- 23 an ongoing process. The audit committee has been
- 24 brought into all of this. The board of directors has
- 25 been brought into all of this, and -- and I believe this

- 1 correct?
- 2 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 3 question.
- 4 Go ahead.
- 5 A. Again, this was prepared by our general
- 6 counsel's office, our -- our --
- 7 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, the question
- $8\,$  is is the answer to that question correct on 11a of part
- 9 VI?
- 10 A. I assume -- I assume it is correct because it
- 11 was prepared by these professionals and relying on their
- 12 professional judgment -- professional work. I believe
- 13 that answer is correct.
- 14 Q. Did anyone give the IRS 990 that was filed
- $15\,$  with the Attorney General's Office of New York to all
- 16 members of the governing body before it was filed?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 18 A. I don't know the answer to that.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Is there a practice within
- 20 the NRA of distributing the 990 that is to be filed with
- 21 the board before the filing occurs?
- 22 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- A. I'm -- as far as I know, the 990s are
- 24 distributed through our board of directors to be -- to
- 25 be looked at. I'm not sure exactly when that occurs.

  Page 75

- 1 form was shown to all of them.
- Q. And what do you base that belief on?
- 3 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 4 A. I base it on -- one, I believe our attorneys
- 5 were working with the audit committee on all of this in
- 6 making them aware of everything, and I -- I -- the NRA,
- 7 as a practice, I remember always talked about the 990
- 8 being available to the board.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you believe it's an
- 10 important part of an effective compliance program to
- 11 distribute the 990 to the governing body before it's
- 12 filed?
- 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to the form of
- 14 the question.
- 15 A. You know, I'm not aware -- again, you're
- 16 getting into an area where I'm not an expert on. I know
- 17 the 990 was made available to our board. I don't know
- 18 whether it's made available to them before it's filed or
- 19 not.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And you don't know whether
- 21 it's made available -- you don't know whether it's made
- 22 available to them after it's filed either. Right?
- 23 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 24 question.
- 25 A. Pardon me. Made available -- I'm sorry?

Page 77

20 (Pages 74 - 77)

- 1 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) I'm sorry. You don't know
- 2 whether the Form 990 is made available to the members of
- 3 the board of directors after it was filed, Exhibit 1?
- 4 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 5 question.
- 6 A. I testified that I believe the 990 is always
- 7 made available to our board of directors at one of the
- 8 board -- at one of the board meetings.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) How was the 990 made
- 10 available to the board members at a board meeting for
- 11 2019?
- 12 A. I--
- 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 14 Go ahead.
- 15 A. The way it is usually done, and I have not --
- 16 2020 has been such a crazy year because of COVID and all
- 17 that, that the way it's usually done is the general
- 18 counsel, the secretary makes an announcement that the
- 19 990s are available in -- in the back of the room for
- 20 board members to pick up and look at.
- 21 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Are the board members
- 22 permitted -- I'm sorry, go ahead.
- A. To my recollection, that's the way it's
- 24 usually done.
- Q. Okay. They're allowed to pick it up and look

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Has any member of the
- 2 board of directors ever asked you any questions about
- 3 the 990s that have been filed by the NRA?
- 4 A. No, not that I -- not that I recall.
- 5 Q. Okay. Let's go to question 12a. All right.
- 6 Did the NRA have a written conflict of interest policy?
- 7 The box is checked yes. To your knowledge, is that
- 8 correct
- 9 A. Yes, I believe that's correct.
- 10 Q. 12b, were officers, directors or trustees and
- 11 key employees required to disclose annually interests
- 12 that could give rise to conflicts? And that box is
- 13 checked yes. To your knowledge, is that correct?
- 14 A. Yeah.
- 15 Q. With respect to question 12C, did the
- 16 organization regularly and consistently monitor and
- 17 enforce compliance with the policy? The box is checked
- 18 yes. To your knowledge, was that correct at the time
- 19 for the year 2019?
- 20 A. Yes, it is. Part of the -- part of the
- 21 360-degree review of this organization, self-correction
- 22 and safety checks, look at everything to make sure NRA
- 23 is in complete compliance and improve anything that
- 24 needed to be improved.
- 25 In the past, I know that one of the things NRA

Page 80

- 1 at it. Can they take it home?
- 2 A. I don't know the -- I don't know the answer to 3 that.
- 4 Q. Okay. Let's go to question 12a.
- 5 MR. SHEEHAN: Let's take a short break.
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Did you say a break,
- 7 Counsel?
- 8 MR. SHEEHAN: Actually, I think we can go
- 9 ahead. Well, we can go ahead. Let's do this.
- 10 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Can you tell me,
- 11 Mr. LaPierre, in the ordinary course, is that 990 made
- 12 available --
- 13 MR. GARMAN: Jim, we went off. Are we
- 14 back on?
- 15 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes.
- MR. GARMAN: Okay. We're back on. We
- 17 went off, but we're back on I guess.
- 18 MR. SHEEHAN: Okay. Thank you.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Was the 990 made available
- 20 to the members of the board of directors before or after
- 21 it was filed?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 23 question.
- 24 A. I'm not sure. I think it was made available
- 25 to them after it was filed.

Page 79

- 1 improved on and worked on was to make sure that -- and 2 with the audit committee also and with the board, that
- 3 it updated and improved all of its -- all of its
- 4 policies in this area.
- 5 Q. So in your opinion, Mr. LaPierre, does the NRA
- 6 consistently and regularly enforce -- let me go back.
- 7 During 2019, did the NRA consistently -- let
- 8 me start again.
- 9 During 2019, did the organization regularly
- 10 and consistently monitor and enforce compliance with a
- 11 conflict of interest policy?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 13 question.
- 14 You can answer.
- 15 A. I believe in 2019 the NRA -- the NRA did. The
- 16 NRA as part of its compliance reviews, its safety checks
- 17 and its complete desire to bring this organization -- to
- 18 not let anyone drag it off course, that the organization
- 19 was doing that in 2019.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) How about 2018?
- 21 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 22 question.
- 23 A. I--
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Go ahead, Mr. LaPierre.
  - A. I think it was an ongoing process of, as I

Page 81

25

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) I'm sorry. You don't know
- 2 whether the Form 990 is made available to the members of
- 3 the board of directors after it was filed, Exhibit 1?
- 4 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 5 question.
- 6 A. I testified that I believe the 990 is always
- 7 made available to our board of directors at one of the
- 8 board -- at one of the board meetings.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) How was the 990 made
- 10 available to the board members at a board meeting for
- 11 2019?
- 12 A. I --
- 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 14 Go ahead.
- 15 A. The way it is usually done, and I have not --
- 16 2020 has been such a crazy year because of COVID and all
- 17 that, that the way it's usually done is the general
- 18 counsel, the secretary makes an announcement that the
- 19 990s are available in -- in the back of the room for
- 20 board members to pick up and look at.
- 21 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Are the board members
- 22 permitted -- I'm sorry, go ahead.
- A. To my recollection, that's the way it's
- 24 usually done.
- Q. Okay. They're allowed to pick it up and look

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Has any member of the
- 2 board of directors ever asked you any questions about
- 3 the 990s that have been filed by the NRA?
- 4 A. No, not that I -- not that I recall.
- 5 Q. Okay. Let's go to question 12a. All right.
- 6 Did the NRA have a written conflict of interest policy?
- 7 The box is checked yes. To your knowledge, is that
- 8 correct
- 9 A. Yes, I believe that's correct.
- 10 Q. 12b, were officers, directors or trustees and
- 11 key employees required to disclose annually interests
- 12 that could give rise to conflicts? And that box is
- 13 checked yes. To your knowledge, is that correct?
- 14 A. Yeah.
- 15 Q. With respect to question 12C, did the
- 16 organization regularly and consistently monitor and
- 17 enforce compliance with the policy? The box is checked
- 18 yes. To your knowledge, was that correct at the time
- 19 for the year 2019?
- 20 A. Yes, it is. Part of the -- part of the
- 21 360-degree review of this organization, self-correction
- 22 and safety checks, look at everything to make sure NRA
- 23 is in complete compliance and improve anything that
- 24 needed to be improved.
- 25 In the past, I know that one of the things NRA

Page 80

- 1 at it. Can they take it home?
- 2 A. I don't know the -- I don't know the answer to
- 3 that.
- 4 Q. Okay. Let's go to question 12a.
- 5 MR. SHEEHAN: Let's take a short break.
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Did you say a break,
- 7 Counsel?
- 8 MR. SHEEHAN: Actually, I think we can go
- 9 ahead. Well, we can go ahead. Let's do this.
- 10 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Can you tell me,
- 11 Mr. LaPierre, in the ordinary course, is that 990 made
- 12 available --
- MR. GARMAN: Jim, we went off. Are we
- 14 back on?
- 15 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes.
- MR. GARMAN: Okay. We're back on. We
- 17 went off, but we're back on I guess.
- 18 MR. SHEEHAN: Okay. Thank you.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Was the 990 made available
- 20 to the members of the board of directors before or after
- 21 it was filed?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 23 question.
- A. I'm not sure. I think it was made available
- 25 to them after it was filed.

Page 79

- 1 improved on and worked on was to make sure that -- and
- 2 with the audit committee also and with the board, that
- 3 it updated and improved all of its -- all of its
- 4 policies in this area.
- 5 Q. So in your opinion, Mr. LaPierre, does the NRA
- 6 consistently and regularly enforce -- let me go back.
- 7 During 2019, did the NRA consistently -- let
- 8 me start again.
- 9 During 2019, did the organization regularly
- 10 and consistently monitor and enforce compliance with a
- 11 conflict of interest policy?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 13 question.
- 14 You can answer.
- 15 A. I believe in 2019 the NRA -- the NRA did. The
- 16 NRA as part of its compliance reviews, its safety checks
- 17 and its complete desire to bring this organization -- to
- 18 not let anyone drag it off course, that the organization
- 19 was doing that in 2019.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) How about 2018?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 22 question.
- 23 A. I --
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Go ahead, Mr. LaPierre.
- 25 A. I think it was an ongoing process of, as I

- 1 said, that started in 2017, continued in 2018 robustly
- 2 all the way through 2018. And in 2019, I think that I
- 3 felt that the organization got to the point where we
- 4 were -- we were significantly improved any areas in
- 5 terms of safety checks or in terms of the compliance
- 6 that needed to be made more robust, increasingly made it
- 7 not -- made it -- made it to the point where we would be
- 8 able to pick up or check any -- any way that any of
- 9 these policies were being worked around or -- and that
- 10 by 2019, the organization -- in 2020, the organization
- 11 had -- had -- it had really corrected, self-corrected
- 12 and --
- 13 Q. Mr. LaPierre, this is a very specific question
- 14 on 11c. And let's go back to 2017. In 2017, did the
- 15 NRA, as the language states, regularly and consistently
- 16 monitor and enforce compliance with the conflict of
- 17 interest policy?
- 18 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 19 question, calls for a legal conclusion.
- 20 A. Are you -- are you talking prior to 2017?
- 21 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) No, in 2017.
- 22 A. What I know about that I learned from -- I
- 23 learned from lawyers.
- Q. But you were the head of the organization,
- 25 right? In 2017, was it your opinion that the NRA

- Q. Did the NRA believe -- did you believe as of 2 the year 2017 that the NRA regularly and consistently
- 3 monitored and enforced compliance with the conflict of
- 4 interest policy?
- A. I did.
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 7 question.
- 8 Go ahead.
- 9 A. I did.
- 10 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Thank you.
- 11 And for 2018 --
- 12 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 13 question.
- O. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Mr. LaPierre, did
- 15 you believe in 2018 that the NRA regularly and
- 16 consistently -- I'm sorry, regularly and consistently
- 17 monitored and enforced compliance with the conflict of
- 18 interest policy?
- 19 A. I -- I did.
- 20 MR. SHEEHAN: Let's -- did you want to
- 21 take a break, sir? Is that what I was just hearing?
- 22 MR. GARMAN: Whenever it's a good spot,
- 23 yeah.

- 24 MR. SHEEHAN: Okay. Why don't we take
- 25 ten minutes at this point.

Page 84

- 1 regularly and consistently monitored compliance with the
- 2 conflict of interest policy?
- A. Yes, it was my --3
- 4 MR. GARMAN: Hold on. Objection to the
- 5 form of the question. It still calls for a legal
- 6 conclusion.
- 7 Go ahead.
- A. You know, it was my opinion that the NRA --
- 9 when we got into this whole effort of self-correction
- 10 after the Schneiderman call, I honestly felt like the
- 11 NRA wasn't doing anything wrong. I felt like we were in
- 12 compliance. I felt like we were -- we were, you know --
- 13 everything we were doing was in the best interest of the
- 14 NRA and the members that we serve.
- 15 And -- and -- but on the other hand, to the
- 16 extent -- we were self-checking everything, and as we
- 17 started checking everything, we found efforts that we
- 18 could improve on, and I believe one of one of the
- 19 efforts -- one of the areas where we worked on
- 20 improving.
- 21 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So do you believe that in
- 22 2017 that the NRA --
- 23 A. But I did not --
- 24 Q. I'm sorry.
- 25 A. I'm sorry, I didn't mean to interrupt you.

- 1 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off the
- 2 record. The time on the video is 11:21 a m.
- 3 (Break from 11:21 a m. to 11:45 a m.)
- 4 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the
- 5 record. The time on the video is 11:45 a m.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, if you look at
- 7 section b under part VI, you'll see question 15. Did
- 8 the process for determining compensation of the
- 9 following persons include a review and approval by
- 10 independent persons, comparability data and
- 11 contemporaneous substantiation and deliberation and
- 12 decision? And with respect to the organization's CEO,
- 13 it says yes.
- 14 To the best of your knowledge, is that answer
- 15 true, correct and complete?
- A. Yes, I believe that's true, to the best of my
- 17 knowledge. They did -- the treasurer's office did that
- 18 with some of the legal counsel.
- 19 Q. And with respect to question 15b, other
- 20 officers or key employees of the organization, same
- 21 process?
- 22 A. Based on the -- based on the professional
- 23 advice of the people that prepared this that I relied
- 24 on, I believe they reviewed that.
- 25 Q. "They" meaning that for other officers and key Page 85

Page 83

22 (Pages 82 - 85)

1 employees	1 A. I don't know the answer to that.
2 A. The general	2 Q. With respect
3 Q. I'm sorry. Go ahead.	3 A. I know that I paid I'm sorry.
4 A. I'm sorry. The treasurer's office, the	4 Q. With respect to the amount shown for
5 general counsel, the the comp committee.	5 Mr. Oliver North, it shows \$986,000 reportable
6 Q. Did you ever see any comparability data for	6 compensation with the organization. Is that statement
7 the employees that reported to you during 2019?	7 accurate?
8 A. I did not see I did not see data that I	8 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
9 saw data of people like of my position in some of the	9 question.
10 studies that I saw. I just I don't know that I saw	10 Go ahead.
11 data on people reporting directly to me. I don't know I	11 A. You know, I trust the I trust the
12 saw	12 treasurer's office and the tax professionals that
13 Q. In your	13 prepared that. I just with everything else I'm
14 A. I didn't have a review of that.	14 doing, I don't get involved didn't get involved in
15 Q. In your view, Mr. LaPierre, do the general	15 the preparation of this, and I trust the professionals
16 counsel and the treasurer of the NRA report to you?	16 that prepared it.
17 A. They do, but they also I place a lot of	17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Didn't the bylaws
18 trust in them and they have a lot of independence also.	18 A. I
19 I tend to delegate	19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Go ahead, Mr. LaPierre. I
20 Q. How I apologize. Go ahead.	20 apologize.
21 A. I tend to delegate authority and and place	21 A. I believe that I believe that to be
22 a lot of trust in people.	22 accurate based on the professionals that prepared it.
23 Q. Did you see any comparability data for the	23 Q. Didn't the bylaws of the NRA in 2019 forbid
24 salaries of your general counsel or of your treasurer?	24 compensation to the president of the NRA?
25 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.	25 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
Page 86	Page 88
1 age 00	8- **
1 Go ahead.	1 question.
1 Go ahead.	1 question.
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe	1 question. 2 Go ahead.
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries.	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that.	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time?	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA.
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did.	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time?	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990?
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked 13 with the comp committee on that salary. We sat down, we	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990? 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked 13 with the comp committee on that salary. We sat down, we 14 talked about it, and we thought that Mr. DeBergalis'	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990? 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked 13 with the comp committee on that salary. We sat down, we 14 talked about it, and we thought that Mr. DeBergalis' 15 salary, given his responsibility, was appropriately	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990? 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 14 question. 15 A. I don't. I don't.
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked 13 with the comp committee on that salary. We sat down, we 14 talked about it, and we thought that Mr. DeBergalis' 15 salary, given his responsibility, was appropriately 16 within the line of ranges of salaries for that position.	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990? 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 14 question. 15 A. I don't. I don't. 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And if I asked you
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked 13 with the comp committee on that salary. We sat down, we 14 talked about it, and we thought that Mr. DeBergalis' 15 salary, given his responsibility, was appropriately 16 within the line of ranges of salaries for that position. 17 Q. Okay. I would like you now to look at part	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990? 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 14 question. 15 A. I don't. I don't. 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And if I asked you 17 about the other people who are identified on you know
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked 13 with the comp committee on that salary. We sat down, we 14 talked about it, and we thought that Mr. DeBergalis' 15 salary, given his responsibility, was appropriately 16 within the line of ranges of salaries for that position. 17 Q. Okay. I would like you now to look at part 18 VII of Exhibit 1. And on part VII, you'll see a series	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990? 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 14 question. 15 A. I don't. I don't. 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And if I asked you 17 about the other people who are identified on you know 18 what? Let's go.
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked 13 with the comp committee on that salary. We sat down, we 14 talked about it, and we thought that Mr. DeBergalis' 15 salary, given his responsibility, was appropriately 16 within the line of ranges of salaries for that position. 17 Q. Okay. I would like you now to look at part 18 VII of Exhibit 1. And on part VII, you'll see a series 19 of salaries and reportable I'm sorry, reportable	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990? 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 14 question. 15 A. I don't. I don't. 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And if I asked you 17 about the other people who are identified on you know 18 what? Let's go. 19 Mr. Phillips, if you look at Mr. Phillips,
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked 13 with the comp committee on that salary. We sat down, we 14 talked about it, and we thought that Mr. DeBergalis' 15 salary, given his responsibility, was appropriately 16 within the line of ranges of salaries for that position. 17 Q. Okay. I would like you now to look at part 18 VII of Exhibit 1. And on part VII, you'll see a series 19 of salaries and reportable I'm sorry, reportable 20 compensation from the NRA and other compensation. Do	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990? 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 14 question. 15 A. I don't. I don't. 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And if I asked you 17 about the other people who are identified on you know 18 what? Let's go. 19 Mr. Phillips, if you look at Mr. Phillips, 20 number 9 on part VII, section A, it recites a payment
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked 13 with the comp committee on that salary. We sat down, we 14 talked about it, and we thought that Mr. DeBergalis' 15 salary, given his responsibility, was appropriately 16 within the line of ranges of salaries for that position. 17 Q. Okay. I would like you now to look at part 18 VII of Exhibit 1. And on part VII, you'll see a series 19 of salaries and reportable I'm sorry, reportable 20 compensation from the NRA and other compensation. Do 21 you know on part VII whether the amount that is shown	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990? 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 14 question. 15 A. I don't. I don't. 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And if I asked you 17 about the other people who are identified on you know 18 what? Let's go. 19 Mr. Phillips, if you look at Mr. Phillips, 20 number 9 on part VII, section A, it recites a payment 21 to him as a former officer of \$659,386. Do you know 22 what do you know if that compensation was accurate? 23 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked 13 with the comp committee on that salary. We sat down, we 14 talked about it, and we thought that Mr. DeBergalis' 15 salary, given his responsibility, was appropriately 16 within the line of ranges of salaries for that position. 17 Q. Okay. I would like you now to look at part 18 VII of Exhibit 1. And on part VII, you'll see a series 19 of salaries and reportable I'm sorry, reportable 20 compensation from the NRA and other compensation. Do 21 you know on part VII whether the amount that is shown 22 for you reflects excess benefit payments to disqualified	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990? 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 14 question. 15 A. I don't. I don't. 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And if I asked you 17 about the other people who are identified on you know 18 what? Let's go. 19 Mr. Phillips, if you look at Mr. Phillips, 20 number 9 on part VII, section A, it recites a payment 21 to him as a former officer of \$659,386. Do you know 22 what do you know if that compensation was accurate?
1 Go ahead. 2 A. I I did not, but I believe I believe 3 that there was data provided to the comp committee 4 that that worked on those salaries. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you review comparability 6 data or let me rephrase that. 7 Did you review comparability data with respect 8 to Josh Powell's salary at any time? 9 A. I don't I don't think I did. 10 Q. Did you review comparability data with respect 11 to Mr. DeBergalis' salary at any time? 12 A. I believe the I believe we did. I worked 13 with the comp committee on that salary. We sat down, we 14 talked about it, and we thought that Mr. DeBergalis' 15 salary, given his responsibility, was appropriately 16 within the line of ranges of salaries for that position. 17 Q. Okay. I would like you now to look at part 18 VII of Exhibit 1. And on part VII, you'll see a series 19 of salaries and reportable I'm sorry, reportable 20 compensation from the NRA and other compensation. Do 21 you know on part VII whether the amount that is shown 22 for you reflects excess benefit payments to disqualified 23 persons reported elsewhere on the 990?	1 question. 2 Go ahead. 3 A. Yes, and I believe that that this is my 4 belief. I didn't prepare this, but I assume that 5 compensation would be compensation that was in some way 6 related to what Ackerman McQueen paid Colonel North for 7 his work on the TV show that he did for NRATV, not 8 related to paying him for being president of the NRA. 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the 10 North compensation reflects the excess benefit payments 11 of disqualified persons reported on schedule L of the 12 990? 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 14 question. 15 A. I don't. I don't. 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And if I asked you 17 about the other people who are identified on you know 18 what? Let's go. 19 Mr. Phillips, if you look at Mr. Phillips, 20 number 9 on part VII, section A, it recites a payment 21 to him as a former officer of \$659,386. Do you know 22 what do you know if that compensation was accurate? 23 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the

Page 87

- is accurate.
   Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know why Mr. Phillips
   was paid 600 -- do you know why Mr. Phillips was paid
- 4 several hundred thousand dollars in 2019 by the NRA?
- 5 A. I don't.
- 6 Q. Did he perform any services for the NRA in 7 2019?
- 8 A. I don't -- I don't know whether -- I don't
- 9 know the answer to that. You would have to ask the 10 treasurer.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 A. I didn't work with him in 2019 --
- 13 Q. Does Mr. Perrine still work for the NRA?
- 14 A. No, he does not.
- 15 Q. And when did he leave?
- 16 A. I believe we -- when we furloughed people
- 17 because of COVID, I believe -- I believe he was one of
- 18 the furloughs we did.
- 19 Q. All right. If you look -- so that would be in
- 20 the spring or summer of 2020?
- 21 A. I'm not positive about that, but I believe --
- 22 I believe he was.
- 23 Q. All right. If you look at Mr. Weaver, it
- 24 shows \$240,000 in payments to Mr. Weaver on part VII of
- 25 Form 990. What services did Mr. Weaver perform in 2019
  - Page 90

- 1 Exhibit 1, part X, the balance sheet.
- 2 MR. GARMAN: We're there now.
- 3 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) All right. Mr. LaPierre,
- 4 you'll see it says zero on loans or other receivables
- 5 from any current or former officer. Do you see that?
- A. I do.
- Q. Was that accurate as of the time this 990 was
- 8 filed with the attorney general?
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 10 question.
- Go ahead.
- 12 A. Again, based on the -- based on the legal
- 13 people and the tax professionals and the treasurer's
- 14 office that presented this, I -- I relied on their --
- 15 their accuracy of that.
- 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Can you take a look at
- 17 question 27 on part X? And you'll see that for the end
- 18 of the year 2019, that the net deficit -- that is the
- 19 net asset deficit of the NRA is represented as
- 20 49,641,823. To the best of your knowledge, is that
- 21 number correct?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 23 question.
- 24 Go ahead.
- 25 A. Yeah, based on the tax -- based on the

- 1 for the NRA?
- A. I think that payment was part of a severance
- 3 agreement that we did with Mr. Weaver. Our general
- 4 counsel worked on with Mr. Weaver back when we let him 5 go.
- 6 Q. Did he perform any services for the NRA in 7 2019?
- 8 A. No, I don't think -- I don't think -- yeah, I
- 9 think it was part of a severance agreement.
- 10 Q. Okay. If you look at section B of part VII,
- 11 it recites Brewer, Attorneys & Counselors for 2019,
- 12 \$24,789,000. Is that correct?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 14 question.
- 15 A. Again, I'm not in the accounting office. I
- 16 relied on -- rely on their preparation of this. And
- 17 based on their figures and their -- I rely on their
- 18 work. I believe it's probably correct. I believe it's
- 19 correct.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Let's turn now to part X of
- 21 Exhibit 1, and you'll see on question 5 it asks you for
- 22 loans and other -- I'm sorry, go ahead.
- 23 MR. GARMAN: Yeah, what page are you
- 24 looking at?
- MR. SHEEHAN: I'm looking at page 11 of

- 1 treasurer's office who prepared this, I -- I believe
- 2 that to be true. I'm also very proud of the turnaround
- 3 that the NRA has accomplished in 2020, where in 20214 where we have completely turned all those figures around
- 5 and -- and put the NRA in a -- in a very solid financial
- ...
- 7 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know as of the end of
- 8 2020 what the net asset -- the net assets without donor
- 9 restrictions is at the NRA?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 11 question.
- 12 Go ahead.
- 13 A. I'd -- I'd have to check with the treasurer's
- 14 office. It's -- it's probably in the range of -- I'd be
- 15 guessing. I'd have to check with the treasurer's
- 16 office.
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) What is the basis for your
- 18 belief --
- 19 A. I think it was in the range of 250 to 300
- 20 million, something like that.
- Q. 250 to 300 million in net assets?
- 22 A. I -- again, I really need to check with --
- 23 check with the treasurer's office for our budget.
- Q. But you told me you had completely turned it
- 25 around in 2020.

Page 93

- A. We did.
- 2 Q. What's the new number?
- 3 MR. GARMAN: Objection, asked and
- 4 answered.

1

- 5 A. We deleveraged the balance sheet in 2020 by
- 6 about \$40 million. The NRA was about 33 million to the
- 7 positive. We repaid the Foundation loan. We had a --
- 8 we had a -- thanks to our members. And even with COVID,
- 9 we are very proud of the fact that, not only did we do
- 10 all this self-correction and course correction and all
- 11 that that we talked about to be in compliance, we -- we
- 12 worked the organization which faced some real challenges
- 13 with what we were dealing with with New York state with
- 14 trying to break our -- with DFS trying to break our
- 15 banking and our financial relationships, with us with
- 16 legal fees we incurred, plus with some vendors that --
- 17 spending that we needed to reign in based on the fact
- 18 that we felt it wasn't producing results. We did all of
- 19 that.
- 20 And in 2019, we -- in 2020, we finished --
- 21 deleveraged by about \$40 million NRA's debt, and we
- 22 finished -- NRA finished about 33 million positive. And
- 23 then we repaid the Foundation loan on top of that. And
- 24 the organization -- put the organization in a very
- 25 strong position, a robust position to go forward with
  - Page 94

- 1 this organization. I felt like there was no interest in
- 2 the self-improvement, the course correction, everything
- 3 we had done, all of that. It was just ill will toward
- 4 the organization.
- 5 And then in August, when the attorney general
- 6 filed those charges without any recognition of all the
- 7 work that had been done in terms of self-improving and
- 8 getting into compliance in -- by 2020 and a clean audit
- 9 in 2019 and everything that -- all the hard work and the
- 10 literal -- literally, all the grief I took for taking
- 11 NRA down the principle path, we concluded that New York
- 12 state was simply not a level playing field for the NRA,
- 13 that there's no way NRA could get a fair shake in New
- 14 York for our members, for our programs, for our
- 15 organization and for what our members and our bylaws and
- 16 our charter expect us to do.
- 17 And -- and so we -- you know, we talked for
- 18 years about getting out of New York state, but we hung
- 19 in there in '17. We hung in there in '18. We hung in
- 20 there in '19. We didn't try to escape the state of New
- 21 York because we honestly believed that all of our
- 22 self-correction and all of our 360-degree look and
- 23 compliance controls and the double safety checks on
- 24 compliance controls, that New York would pat us on the
- 25 back and say, Congratulations, that's what we expect a

- 1 our safety and training and education and legislative
- 2 advocacy and all the things our members expect us to do.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) As --3
- A. With all the challenges we were faced with,
- 5 which -- and the bills that we had to pay as a result of
- 6 those challenges, and we -- we managed the association
- 7 through it, and we have put the foundation on very sound
- 8 financial footing as we sit here today.
- Q. So if you're in such great financial footing,
- 10 why did you file for bankruptcy?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 11
- 12 question.
- 13 A. You know, I'll tell you why. When General
- 14 Schneiderman made that call in 2017, we took it at face
- 15 value what he said about New York not-for-profit law and
- 16 about the fact that if we do a complete safety check,
- 17 self-correct, look at every employee, including me, look
- 18 at all the vendors, if you need to correct, correct. If
- 19 you do, there's a safe harbor provision in New York 20 state.
- 21 And -- and we felt very proud of that work
- 22 that we were doing in terms of improving this
- 23 organization. And when I -- when I came out of my
- 24 deposition, the one I did with the New York State AG's
- 25 Office, I felt like all there was was ill will towards Page 95

- 1 good nonprofit to do. 2
- And instead, we got just the opposite. We got 3 an attorney general, we believe, filing charges based on
- 4 to fulfill a campaign promise that she had made that, if
- 5 elected to the AG, she considered the NRA a terrorist
- 6 criminal organization because we supported the Second
- 7 Amendment and she would launch an investigation. And we
- 8 felt that we simply were unable to get a fair shake in
- 9 New York. I felt that way when I walked out of my
- 10 deposition. And -- and I talked with the SLC about it,
- 11 the special litigation committee.
- 12 MR. GARMAN: Go ahead. Don't invade the
- 13 attorney/client privilege with your answer.
- 14 A. Anyway, by then, by 2020 we had all kinds of
- 15 states, based on watching what was going on with New
- 16 York state, calling us up saying you're welcome here,
- 17 we'd love to have you, we'd love to have you come to
- 18 West Virginia, come to Arkansas, come to South Dakota,
- 19 come to Texas. We had them offering incentives to the 20 organization to do it. We had them filing briefs on our
- 21 side in these legal cases. And we began to take very
- 22 seriously the idea of looking for a -- a new home where
- 23 we would have a fair, legal playing field, a fair
- 24 regulatory environment and a -- and where we could carry
- 25 out the missions and the programs of the NRA bylaws that Page 97

- 1 our members expect us to. And --
- 2 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So is it fair to say that
- 3 you filed the bankruptcy not because you were bankrupt,
- 4 but because you wanted to accomplish the result of
- 5 reincorporating in Texas?
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 7 question.
- 8 A. We filed the bankruptcy ultimately because,
- 9 one, we felt it gave us a chance to reorganize the
- 10 organization. We felt it -- it would also give us the
- 11 chance to streamline a lot of the litigation costs in
- 12 terms of -- and we felt it would also -- we could ask
- 13 the federal judge for permission under the Chapter 11
- 14 bankruptcy law to reincorporate in a state that offered
- 15 a fair legal playing field to the NRA, that was not
- 16 weaponized government against the NRA, and improper use
- 17 of government against the NRA and where we could get a
- 18 fair shake. They wanted us there. They're offering us
- 19 financial incentives to go there. And we're -- we had
- 20 400,000 members, including our annual convention coming
- 21 up, and it would be -- it would be a -- a state where,
- 22 if the federal judge would allow us to reincorporate
- 23 there, would offer the NRA and our membership, our 5
- 24 million members -- or just under 5 million right now;
- 25 we're going to go over 5 million this year again -- a

- 1 As I said, you would have to ask the professionals who
- 2 prepared it. I simply don't know what they --
- 3 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Here is my question,
- 4 Mr. LaPierre. Is there any rule within the NRA that
- 5 says that officers and directors may not use gifts of
- 6 hunting trips to the NRA?
- 7 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 8 Go ahead.
- 9 A. Well, I assume that would be if it's not
- 10 related to NRA -- if it's not NRA's business. If it's
- 11 NRA's business, I think that's different.
- 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) When you say NRA business,
- 13 so the stag hunt to New Zealand for two stags, how would
- 14 that be NRA business?
- 15 MR. GARMAN: Objection, misstates his
- 16 testimony.
- 17 A. Well, that's what I'm saying. I don't know
- 18 what that is, but you would have to ask the preparer.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) No, my question was is there
- 20 any policy within the NRA governing the use of gifts of
- 21 hunting trips to the NRA?
- 22 MR. GARMAN: Object to form.
- 23 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And do you know the answer
- 24 to that question?

25 A. I think there's a policy that it would -- that

Page 100

- 1 great place to be incorporated in, where we had a fair
- 2 regulatory legal environment and we could prosper.
- 3 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Thank you, Mr. LaPierre.
- Turn now to page 50 of the Exhibit 1, which is
- 5 schedule B, which lists noncash property which are gifts
- 6 to the NRA from donors. And do you see that page,
- 7 page 50?
- 8 A. I do -- I do see it. I do see it.
- 9 Q. So look at entries 88 and 94, and you'll see
- 10 they're hunting trips essentially, one to Spain and one
- 11 to New Zealand. What does the NRA do with these gifts,
- 12 that is, the hunting trip gifts?
- 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 14 Go ahead and answer.
- 15 A. I don't know. You'd have to ask our -- our
- 16 professionals that prepared this, our treasurer's office
- 17 or our -- that prepared it. I could make a guess, but
- 18 it would be a guess.
- MR. GARMAN: Don't guess. Don't guess.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Is there any preclusion or
- 21 any rule at the NRA that officers and directors of the
- 22 NRA cannot use gifts to the NRA?
- 23 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 24 Go ahead
- 25 A. I don't -- I don't know what these represent.

- 1 a gift of a hunting trip would -- to the -- I'm not
- 2 aware of what the NRA's policy is on hunting trips. And
- 3 I assume they would be in relation to NRA business, so I
- 4 just -- I just don't know.
  - Q. Has any person who works at the NRA ever taken
- 6 one of these gift trips for hunting that are listed on
- 7 Exhibit -- I'm sorry -- on schedule B of the IRS 990?
- 8 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form. Counsel,
- 9 we've only looked at the one page. Do you want me to
- 10 have him look at more of the return?
- 11 MR. SHEEHAN: No. Okay. Let's keep
- 12 going. Sorry.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) You'll see on page 51 that
- 14 there are a variety of rifles which were given to the
- 15 NRA as gifts. What disposition does the IRS -- the
- 16 IRS -- the NRA make of gifts of weapons to the NRA?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 18 Go ahead.
- 19 A. To the best of my knowledge, some are donated
- 20 to the NRA museum. The NRA museum evaluates them as to
- 21 whether they are worthy to be displayed. I think
- 22 it's -- I believe, to the best of my knowledge, that
- 23 we're based on agreements with the donors that if -- if
- 24 some of them are not worthy to be displayed, the NRA
- 25 museum is able -- I believe -- I'm not positive -- is

Page 101

- 1 able to sell some of those that they -- that are not
- 2 worthy of display that were given by donors. Other
- 3 firearms are used in fundraisers that may be done by the
- 4 Institute For Legislative Action, may be done by the NRA
- 5 Foundation, may be done by -- donated by the Women's
- 6 Leadership Forum or some of those where they do auctions
- 7 and things like that, I believe.
- 8 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Where would I find the
- 9 records relating to these gifts, that is the gifts that
- 10 are listed on schedule B that are not money?
- 11 A. You'd have -- you'd have to go to the
- 12 treasurer's office and the tax preparers that -- that
- 13 could point you in the direction of where you can find
- 14 the records.
- 15 Q. Thank you. Let's move on.
- Did the NRA ever borrow money from the ILA?
- 17 A. It's one corporation. So the idea of the NRA
- 18 borrowing money is kind of -- it's not really real.
- 19 It -- the NRA at one point -- I am talking about C4
- 20 money now; I am not talking about PAC money or anything 20
- 21 of that.
- But at one point, the NRA transferred, I
- 23 think, 2 or 3 million from ILA to the NRA, and then --
- 24 but, again, it's one -- one corporation, so --
- Q. Let me try this, Mr. LaPierre. So you're

- So let's start just with you. During 2019,
- 2 did you get first-class or charter travel from the NRA?
- 3 A. I received -- yes, the NRA security requires
- 4 that I travel private.
- 5 Q. All right. All the time?
- 6 A. All the time.
- 7 Q. All right.
  - A. Whether personal or business.
- 9 Q. Did you receive travel for companions during
- 10 2019?

8

- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And what companions were they?
- 13 A. Well, my wife is chairman of the Women's -- is
- 14 volunteer chairman of the Women's Leadership Forum,
- 15 which raises millions for the National Rifle Association
- 16 every year, and she -- it was her idea. She came up
- 17 with the idea --
- 18 Q. The question, Mr. LaPierre, is who -- what
- 19 companions travels with you, the names of those people?
  - A. Well, my wife, Susan LaPierre. And then we
- 21 picked up -- I believe in 2019 -- 2019? I'd have to go
- 22 back and check in 2019. I may have -- there may have
- 23 been a trip or two that involved picking up or dropping
- 24 off Colleen Sterner or Sienna Sterner. And -- and other
- 25 companions, there may have been some trips where some

Page 104

- 1 saying that the money which was transferred from the ILA
- 2 to the NRA was not PAC money. Is that correct?
- 3 A. Oh, absolutely not.
- 4 Q. Okay. Then we're good.
- 5 Are you there, Mr. LaPierre?
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q. Okay. You'll see in question 1a it asks a
- 8 series of questions regarding compensation. And the --
- 9 it says in 1a, asks you to check the appropriate boxes
- 10 if the organization provided any of the following to or
- 11 for a person listed on Form 990, part VII.
- MR. GARMAN: Counsel -- Counsel, we're
- 13 not sure where you're at.
- 14 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) I'm sorry. So if you look
- 15 at schedule A, which is page -- schedule J, which is
- 16 page 77 of the IRS 990 --
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Hold on.
- MR. SHEEHAN: We're looking at question
- 19 1a on that schedule.
- 20 MR. GARMAN: All right. We see it. Hold
- 21 on.
- Okay. Go ahead.
- 23 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Question 1a asks the
- 24 organization if they provided any of the following for a
- 25 person listed on Form 990, part VII.

Page 103

- 1 NRA staff members traveled with me. I'd have to go back 2 and check that.
- 3 Q. Didn't -- in 2019, did any --
- 4 A. Go ahead.
- 5 Q. -- family members join you in the Bahamas?
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 7 A. In 2019?
- 8 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Yes, please.
- 9 A. No
- 10 Q. Okay. You'll see in question b, it asks if
- 11 any of the boxes on line 1a are checked, did the
- 12 organization follow a written policy regarding payment
- 13 or reimbursement or provision of all the expenses
- 14 described above? And you'll see the answer is no.
- Do you see that?
- 16 A. I'm sorry. I'm sorry, where are you --
- 17 Q. I'm looking at answer to 1b.
- 18 A. Regarding -- (witness reading to himself.) If
- 19 no, complete part to explain.
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Speak up.
- 21 A. Yeah, I see that question.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And you'll see the
- 23 answer is checked no. Do you see that?
- 24 A. I do.
- Q. Was it true -- was it true that in 2019 there

- 1 was no written policy regarding first-class or charter
- 2 travel for you?
- 3 A. I think my -- my line was dictated by the
- 4 security -- by the security office. You'd have to check
- 5 with them to see if they had a written policy. I
- 6 followed the direction of our -- our director of
- 7 security and our security office.
- 8 Q. Okay. But --
- 9 A. Again, this is -- this is one of the things,
- 10 though, that the NRA -- as the NRA continues to improve
- 11 and self-correct, NRA is getting everything --
- 12 everything lined up the right way and self-correcting
- 13 everything and --
- 14 Q. Mr. LaPierre, the question -- the question was
- 15 did the NRA have a written policy? And as I understand,
- 16 is your answer no?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: He just answered yes.
- 18 A. I answered yes, NRA had a written policy, but
- 19 I was following the policy of our director of security
- 20 and our security office.
- 21 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So this question -- your
- 22 answer -- the answer of the NRA on 1b that says no is
- 23 false?
- MR. GARMAN: No, that is not what he
- 25 said. Objection to form.

Was there a written policy prior to 2019 with

- 2 respect to first-class or charter travel?
- 3 A. I believe -- I believe there was.
- 4 Q. And so what happened to that policy in 2019?
- 5 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 6 A. I believe that as the -- as the NRA continued
- 7 to do these safety checks and self-improvement and
- 8 self-correction, I believe NRA caught -- caught --
- 9 probably caught some areas where it needed to improve
- 10 on. And every effort throughout this entire building
- 11 has been if there are any areas we need to improve on,
- 12 we're going to improve on. And this, I'm sure, was one
- 13 of them.
- 14 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) What was Mr. Staples
- 15 background before he became the security director of the
- 16 NRA?

Page 106

- 17 A. He had an extensive law enforcement background
- 18 up in Massachusetts.
- 19 Q. What did he do in Massachusetts?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 21 Go ahead
- 22 A. He -- he was in numerous areas of police law
- 23 enforcement capacities up there.
- 24 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Like what?
- 25 A. I'd -- it's been so long since I looked at his

Page 108

- 1 MR. SHEEHAN: You're testifying now.
- 2 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, is the answer
- 3 to 1b true or false?
- 4 MR. GARMAN: I don't understand the
- 5 question. Objection to form.
- 6 Go ahead and answer if you understand it.
- 7 A. I mean, I think the people that filled out
- 8 this form prepared it accurately, and --
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So to the best of your
- 10 knowledge -- and, you know, I hear what sounds like
- 11 coaching in the background. To the best of your
- 12 knowledge --
- MR. GARMAN: No, no. Counsel, that was
- 14 Mr. LaPierre talking to himself. He's reading the
- 15 question. He's coaching himself.
- MR. SHEEHAN: Sorry. Okay. Okay. Got
- 17 it.
- 18 A. I assume that answer -- I believe that answer
- 19 is accurate.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay.
- A. It's one of the areas I'm sure the NRA is --
- 22 is self-correcting on.
- Q. Was there --
- A. Or have self-corrected on.
- Q. I'm sorry.

Page 107

- 1 résumé. I would have to go back and look at it again.
- 2 Q. Did he have any experience with running a
- 3 security detail before he joined the NRA?
- 4 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 5 Go ahead.
- 6 A. I can't remember what -- it's been so long, I
- 7 can't remember what his background was. I know he was
- 8 highly respected. He had a great record up there in law
- 9 enforcement in Massachusetts, and he seemed to be a --
- 10 he seemed to be a great pick for director of security.
- 11 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you pick him?
- 12 A. He was recommended by a whole number of
- 13 people. I can't remember who they all were.
- 14 Q. The question is did you pick him?
- 15 A. I don't think I specifically picked him. I
- 16 think he was suggested by a number of people, and I
- 17 talked to him and interviewed him and liked him and
- 18 thought he was qualified.
- 19 Q. So you made the decision to hire him?
- 20 A. I believe I did.
- 21 Q. All right. What law enforcement agencies did
- 22 he work for in Massachusetts?
- 23 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form, asked and
- 24 answered.
- 25 A. Again, it's been so many years now. I can't

- 1 remember his résumé. It may have been the state police.
- 2 It may have been the Boston police or one of the
- 3 suburbs. He was in a number of different capacities.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did he ever work as a
- 5 bouncer?
- A. I have no idea.
- 7 Q. Let's go to question 2 on page 77, which is
- 8 schedule J. Did the organization require substantiation
- 9 prior to reimbursing or allowing expenses incurred by
- 10 all directors, trustees and officers, including the
- 11 CEO/executive director, regarding first-class or charter
- 12 travel. You'll see the box checked is no. Is that
- 13 answer accurate as of 2019?
- 14 MR. GARMAN: Objection, form.
- 15 Go ahead and answer.
- 16 A. I believe, based on -- based on the confidence
- 17 in the people that prepared that, that the answer is
- 18 accurate. And it -- again, one of the reasons I was
- 19 proud to sign this form is I think it reflects all the
- 20 areas where the NRA is self-corrected and attempted to
- 21 improve and doing a complete check on the entire
- 22 organization to the point -- to the point where we are
- 23 in complete compliance with all the NRA rules,
- 24 guidelines, policies, procedures, make sure they're
- 25 robust and we're in complete compliance with
- Page 110

- 1 committee of the board of directors, too.
- 2 Q. Is that where I would find the written policy,
- 3 the security committee of the board of directors?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 5 A. As I said, you would have to ask Mr. Staples.
- 6 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you submit
- 7 substantiation for your -- contemporaneous
- 8 substantiation for your flights in 2019?
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 10 Go ahead and answer.
- 11 A. I submitted -- unless -- yes, I mean, NRA has
- 12 the bills on -- on my flights in -- in 2019.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) In addition to the bills,
- 14 what substantiation did they have for the purpose of the
- 15 flights and the need for the flights?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 16
- 17 question.
- 18 A. Well, when I filled out my expense accounts, I
- 19 would -- I would put the purpose on expense accounts.
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Counsel, I think you're on
- 21 mute.
- 22 MR. SHEEHAN: I'm sorry.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you do that with respect 23

2 Rosewood Friends of the NRA banquet in Oregon, I would

Q. Now I would like to go to part III of schedule 7 J, and if you look at the -- this is on page 80 of the

But as I understand your earlier statement,

3 put that on there. If I went to the SHOT Show in 2019,

24 to the flights that the NRA paid for? You would put in

A. Yeah, like if I went off to speak to the

4 I went there. If I went down to meet with a donor, I

8 IRS 990. It recites at the first box, Charter travel 9 was used on occasions when travel logistics or security

10 concerns precluded other available options.

25 an expense account justification during 2019?

Page 112

- 1 not-for-profit law.
- So what you're seeing here is a lot of the
- 3 self-correction that was turning up as we go through --
- 4 as NRA went through all this, which we are coming out of
- 5 the other end of that funnel right now with a stronger
- 6 organization, a better organization, a better -- with
- 7 better controls and -- and better people, to tell you
- 8 the truth --
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Let's go back to my
- 10 question, Mr. LaPierre. What I asked you was did the
- 11 organization -- is the answer correct to number 2, that
- 12 the organization did not require substantiation prior to
- 13 reimbursing or allowing expenses that you incurred with
- 14 respect to first-class or charter travel and travel
- 15 companions?
- A. Are you talking about all employees, or are
- 17 you talking about me specifically?
- 18 Q. You. I'm talking about you.
- A. Well, the NRA -- I traveled under the NRA
- 20 security policy, and -- and that's what I traveled on,
- 21 and those -- those bills all came in to the NRA.
- Q. So where do I find that policy, the security
- 23 policy that you've described?
- A. You'd have to check with Jim Staples and our
- 25 director of security. There is also a security

12 all of your travel was by charter flight. Is that 13 correct?

11

5 would put that there, yeah.

- 14 A. That is the NRA's policy. The NRA security
- 15 policy was because of the threat level that -- and the
- 16 harassment level that they monitor on a daily basis,
- 17 that I needed to travel private, whether it was business
- 18 or personal.
- 19 Q. How do you know that was the policy of the
- 20 NRA?
- 21 A. Because the security office told me that.
- 22 Q. Who in the security office told you that?
- 23 A. Jim Staples --
- 24 O. When did he tell you that? 25
  - A. -- the director of security.

Page 113

- 1 Q. When did he tell you that?
- 2 A. Over and over and over again, the last ten --
- 3 however years he's been there, 12 years, whatever. I
- 4 mean, he was adamant about it based on what he was
- 5 seeing in terms of the harassment and the threats.
- 6 Q. All right. Now I would like you to go to 7 schedule L?
- 8 MR. GARMAN: Counsel, can we get a page
- 9 reference?
- 10 MR. SHEEHAN: 82.
- 11 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And it goes, of course,
- 12 through page 87.
- 13 MR. GARMAN: Do you want us to review
- 14 them all or --
- 15 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) I want you to be familiar
- 16 with the form. You will see on page 1 -- page 1 of
- 17 schedule L, which is page 82 of the Exhibit 1, you'll
- 18 see a series of excess benefit transactions, correct, on
- 19 part I?
- 20 A. Yes, I see that.
- Q. All right. Were these -- what can you tell me
- 22 about these excess benefit transactions? You know what?
- 23 Let me drop that question.
- 24 Do you agree that each of these officers
- 25 received excess benefit transactions?

- 1 wasn't aware of it at the time. If I -- it would have
- 2 been a lot easier if going back years ago the NRA caught
- 3 it and I could have paid it at the time, as opposed to
- 4 it adding up to a number of years. But when they
- 5 brought it to my attention, the right thing to do was to
- 6 settle it up, and I paid it and caught it up.
  - Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Who negotiated on behalf of
- 8 the NRA with you to determine how much you should pay
- 9 back?
- 10 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 11 A. I had -- I had nothing to do with it at all.
- 12 It was done by outside tax counsel. It was done by
- 13 outside tax counsel.
- 14 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So I'm just -- when you say
- 15 it was done by outside tax counsel, the outside tax
- 16 counsel determined how much money was due the NRA. Is
- 17 that correct?
- 18 A. That's correct. I -- I had nothing to do with
- 19 it. I was be given a figure after they went through all
- 20 the calculations.
- Q. So they didn't even talk to you about these
- 22 charges. Correct?
- 23 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- A. The only thing that I was talked to about was
- 25 the purpose of the trips in terms of why -- why I took

Page 114

- 1 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 2 Go ahead.
- 3 A. You would -- on some of them, you would need
- 4 to ask the treasurer's office, or some of it I think
- 5 is -- is information that is with -- with the attorneys
- 6 right now.
- 7 I am aware that Josh Powell repaid the
- 8 organization for -- for some excess benefit, but
- 9 apparently -- I didn't prepare this. Apparently, it's
- 10 not all -- it looks to me like it's not all corrected.
- I'm aware of myself, what I did. I mean, I
- 12 got -- as part of what I initiated in 2017 looking at
- 13 every employee, they looked at me too. And I didn't
- 14 know it at the time, but it turns out that some of my
- 15 travel, when I was traveling with my wife or my wife's
- 16 travel or Women's Leadership employee Colleen Sterner or
- 17 her daughter, if I picked them up and dropped them off
- 18 to do Women's Leadership business or something like that
- 19 or there were one or two other ones that they caught,
- 20 that they saw, that they felt that should have been part
- 21 of compensation. And they brought it to my attention,
- 22 and I immediately offered to repay it, and I repaid it
- 23 all with interest and then repaid the penalty to the
- 24 IRS.
- 25 So that's what happened with mine. We -- I

- -
  - 1 them and why my wife might have gone along or why we
  - 2 would have picked up or dropped off the Sterners --
  - 3 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Who --
  - 4 A. -- and we talked about that. I didn't have
  - 5 anything to do with the calculations.
  - 6 Q. So who was the tax counsel who made the
  - 7 calculation?
  - 8 A. I believe it was done by the firm with Don Lan
  - 9 and -- Don Lan, and there was another firm Cheney, I
  - 10 believe, that worked on it.
  - 11 Q. Cheney, like the vice president?
  - 12 A. Yes, but I believe Don Lan was probably the
  - 13 one most involved, his firm.
  - Q. So who at the NRA, apart from you, reviewed
  - 15 Mr. Lan's review to make sure it was accurate and
  - 16 complete?
  - 17 A. I was -- it was presented to me after -- after
  - 18 it was -- I think it was also reviewed by our general
  - 19 counsel in terms of the work, and then it was presented
  - 20 to me that this would settle it up, and I agreed to
  - 21 write the check to settle it up, with interest.
  - 22 O. So Mr. Frazer reviewed the calculations of the
  - 23 outside counsel -- or the tax counsel Mr. Lan. Is that
  - 24 correct?
    - A. I'm not sure about that. I remember talking

Page 117

Page 115

25

- 1 with John about it, but I don't know whether he reviewed
- 2 every bit of work done by Mr. Lan.
- 3 Q. Did Mr. Spray review the payments to determine
- 4 whether they were properly accrued and charged?
- 5 A. I don't know the answer to that.
- 6 Q. Did any member of the board know about the
- 7 information contained on schedule L with respect to the
- 8 payments that you repaid?
- 9 A. I know the audit committee did.
- 10 Q. The entire audit committee?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Was it brought before the audit committee --
- 13 was the fact of the overpayment to you, which was going
- 14 to be recovered, brought to the audit committee in the
- 15 fall of 2020?
- 16 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 17 Go ahead.
- 18 A. I -- yes, I believe it was.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And what's the basis for
- 20 that belief?
- A. That the audit committee was heavily involved
- 22 with every single thing going on in terms of the course
- 23 correction and in terms of the -- of the safety checks
- 24 involving everything in the organization at that time --
- 25 was being brought before the audit committee by then.

- 1 Q. So this would be -- this discussion of the 2 repayment by you should be in the audit committee
- 2 repayment by you should be in the addit committe
- 3 minutes. Correct?4 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 5 question.
- 6 A. I don't know whether they did it in executive 7 session or whether they did minutes, but I don't know
- 8 the answer. You'll have to ask the audit committee.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did any member of the board
- 10 say how come Mr. LaPierre got \$300,000 that he wasn't
- 11 entitled to from the NRA and it wasn't picked up for
- 12 five years?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 14 question.
- 15 A. A lot of them knew that what a lot of this
- 16 involved was Women's Leadership foreign travel on the
- 17 part of my wife, also Colleen, who is a Women's
- 18 Leadership employee -- Women's Leadership Forum
- 19 employee, that it involved that. And a lot of the board
- 20 members were aware of that, and they were aware that --
- 21 what happened and how it was discovered that -- that we
- 22 should not -- I did not know at the time, that it should
- 23 have been listed as compensation, and that's why it was
- 24 there and that's why it was repaid. A lot of members of
- 25 the board knew that.

Page 119

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) How do you know that? How
- 2 do you know a lot of the board members know that you
- 3 received those payments?
- 4 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 5 A. I mean, how did they know I received the
- 6 repayment was the 990. I did the repayment with the
- 7 990. And then I -- I had discussions with, you know,
- 8 many members of the board as to what most of it was in
- 9 relation to.
- 10 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) What members of the board
- 11 did you have the conversation with?
- 12 A. I think I talked to Sandy Froman about it. I
- 13 think I maybe talked to Barbara Rumpel about it. I
- 14 think I talked to -- I can't remember all of them by
- 15 name, but I know I had, you know -- several of them
- 16 brought it up and we talked about it, and they were, you
- To crought to up and we tamed account, and may were, ye
- 17 know -- I mean, they actually, based on the fact that
- 18 Susan was a volunteer and based on Women's Leadership
- 19 Forum, they actually were kind of shaking their heads
- 20 that I ended up having to repay all this, given the
- 21 millions and millions of dollars that the Women's
- 22 Leadership Forum raises every year with my wife being a
- 23 complete volunteer since 2006. So a lot of them just
- 24 kind of shook their head about the whole thing.
- 25 Q. So Sandy Froman. Did you tell Carolyn Meadows

Page 120

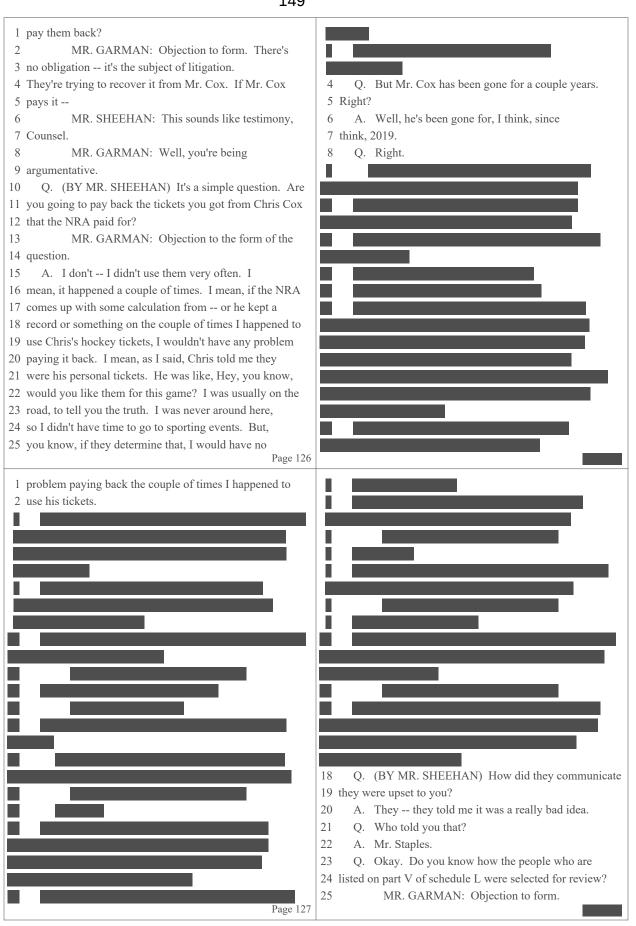
- 1 about the requirement that you repay the \$300,000?
- 2 A. Yeah, she knew about it. All the officers
- 3 knew about it.
- 4 Q. When -- when did you tell the officers?
- 5 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 6 Go ahead
- 7 A. I think the officers were told about the same
- 8 time it was happening.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Meaning that when the 990
- 10 was filed in November of 2020?
- 11 A. I believe so, yeah.
- 12 Q. When did the NRA start looking at your flight
- 13 information to determine what amounts should be repaid
- 14 to the NRA?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 16 Go ahead.
- 17 A. I think as part of the review of all of these
- 18 safety -- in this course that we started down in 2017,
- 19 2018, 2019, 2020, which is a continual process of
- 20 controls, making sure all controls are complied with,
- 21 making sure all policies are complied with, making sure
- 22 that everything this organization does is in compliance 23 with NRA policies, NRA control and with nonprofit law.
- 24 And I think this was turned up as part of -- I said they
- 25 checked every employee, including me. This was turned

- 1 up, and part of the check they did included me.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Wasn't this after the
- 3 attorney general of New York filed her complaint in
- 4 August of 2020 that this review occurred with respect to
- 5 the flights?
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 7 A. I think that that is probably accurate.
- Q. Okay. And wasn't the attorney general's
- 9 complaint the precipitating factor. You know what?
- 10 Skip that.
- When -- when the auditors spoke to the audit
- 12 committee in October of 2020 about the IRS 990, had the
- 13 990 that they reviewed contained the information on
- 14 schedule L, the draft?
- 15 A. I have no idea.
- 16 Q. So let's turn to page 86.
- 17 A. You know, again as I said, this was one of the
- 18 reasons I was proud to sign this. It reflects all the
- 19 self-correction that the NRA has done from top to bottom
- 20 all the way through this organization, which is an
- 21 ongoing, continuing process now and is a way of life now
- 22 around this association. I mean, it -- this is a
- 23 positive story, not a negative story, in terms of the
- 24 organization being willing to go down a difficult path,
- 25 which is to take a look at everything and self-correct
  - Page 122
- 1 and impose controls -- make sure controls are complied 2 with and do additional checks to make sure that if there
- 3 were controls, they were as robust as they could
- 4 possibly could be.
- 5 Q. So let's --
- 6 A. It was a positive --
- 7 Q. Let's take a look at -- I didn't ask you was
- 8 it was positive or negative. But take a look at
- 9 schedule L and the language from Mr. Christopher Cox.
- 10 Do you see that, the third from the top on page 86?
- 11 A. Yeah, I see that.
- 12 Q. It says, Mr. Cox caused expenses to be paid by
- 13 the NRA or reimbursed to him for personal and family
- 14 travel.
- Did the NRA make any calculation of what those
- 16 costs were?
- 17 A. You know, I -- Mr. Sheehan, I'm simply not
- 18 aware of -- of any of what all that entails. That is a
- 19 matter that is involved in litigation, in mediation, and
- 20 it is -- it is being handled by all the attorneys, and I
- 21 am just not in the middle of it or the person to comment
- 22 on it.
- Q. All right. Then let's go to the -- take us to
- 24 sporting events -- sporting and entertainment events.
- 25 The statement here is that Mr. Cox had unapproved

- 1 charges for those activities. Do you see that?
- 2 A. Yeah. And all of that, I'm just -- I'm just
- 3 not -- again, it's a matter of litigation, of mediation,
- 4 and I'm just not in the middle of any of it.
- O. Did you receive -- did you yourself receive
- 6 tickets to sporting or entertainment events that were
- 7 paid for by the NRA during the time that you've been the
- 8 executive VP of the NRA?
- A. Chris let me -- let me use his tickets,
- 10 although I thought they were his personal tickets.
- 11 Q. So you used tickets that were paid for by
- 12 Mr. Cox and charged to the NRA and --
- 13 A. I didn't know that. I thought they -- he made
- 14 it very clear to me --
- MR. GARMAN: Let him finish. Let him
- 16 finish.
- 17 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 18 MR. GARMAN: Let him finish. Go ahead.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) I'm a little confused now.
- 20 The -- you used tickets from Mr. Cox which were paid for
- 21 by the NRA, is that correct, for sporting and
- 22 entertainment events?
- 23 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- Go ahead.
- 25 A. What Chris always told me is they were his

Page 124

- 1 personal tickets, that he had had them forever, he had
- 2 signed up like when the Wizards first started offering
- 3 tickets and he had been -- you know, and he would
- 4 occasionally say, Hey, would you like to use the tickets
- 5 to a game? And I would -- I thought they were his
- 6 personal tickets. I had no idea they were paid for by
- 7 the NRA.
- 8 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So now you know they were
- 9 paid for by the NRA. Correct?
- 10 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 11 A. I do now as a result of the fact that's one of
- 12 the things I heard in relation to the legal13 investigation that's going on with Mr. Cox.
- 14 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So have you paid back the
- 15 tickets at this point that you used that Mr. Cox gave
- 16 you?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 18 Go ahead.
- 19 A. No. No, I haven't. I didn't know they were
- 20 NRA tickets. I didn't know --
- 21 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) But now you do. Now you do.
- 22 Are you going to pay them back?
- 23 MR. GARMAN: Objection. Counsel, you're
- 24 being argumentative now.
  - Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) I'm asking are you going to



- Go ahead and answer, if you can. If you need
- 2 the time to go through --
- A. Section L --3
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Schedule L, part V, lists
- 5 out one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight,
- 6 nine, ten people. Do you know how the NRA selected
- 7 their particular excess reimbursements for review?
- MR. GARMAN: So just for clarity, here is
- 9 schedule L. We're on a screen that can only show part
- 10 of it. Schedule L has a list of names on the left-hand
- 11 side. I believe he is referring to the identity of the
- 12 names that fall in this first column on the left.
- 13 A. I don't know how they were selected.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. But if we look
- 15 through this, the NRA has a dispute with Joshua Powell.
- 16 Isn't that correct, at the current time?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: Your Honor -- I'm sorry.
- 18 Counsel, are you referring to -- it's on video -- bad
- 19 habit. Are you referring to a particular portion of the
- 20 document right now.
- 21 MR. SHEEHAN: No. I'm asking him more
- 22 generally.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Does the NRA currently have 23
- 24 a dispute with Mr. Josh Powell about excess benefit
- 25 transactions?

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do the outside counsel get
- 2 to make decisions about who to select for review on
- 3 behalf of the NRA?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 5 question.
- A. I don't -- I don't know that outside counsel
- 7 is making that selection. I mean, it could very well be
- 8 the treasurer's office making that selection.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So you have no idea who made
- 10 the selection. Is that correct?
- A. That's correct. 11
- 12 Q. All right.
- 13 MR. GARMAN: Counsel, it's 1 o'clock. Do
- 14 we want to take a lunch break at some point?
- 15 MR. SHEEHAN: That sounds like a sensible
- 16 idea. Any objections to stopping now, because we would
- 17 be going to schedule O next?
- MR. GARMAN: I have none. If you want to
- 19 conclude a portion of your questioning before we break,
- 20 though, that's fine with us.
- 21 MR. SHEEHAN: No. We're going to go to
- 22 schedule O, so why don't we stop here.
- And how much time do you need?
  - THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are now off the
- 25 record. The time on the video is 1 o'clock p.m.

Page 132

- A. I know that -- you would really need to ask
- 2 the attorneys on that. I know that Josh Powell has paid
- 3 back -- has written a check to the NRA for a substantial
- 4 amount. I don't know what the outstanding legal issues
- 5 are with Josh Powell that the NRA has.
- Q. Okay. So if I look at Mr. Wilson Phillips, do
- 7 you know why there was no review of his credit card
- 8 charges for purposes of preparing schedule L?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 10 question.
- 11 A. I have no idea.
- 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. With respect to
- 13 Oliver North, do you know why his payments were selected 13 effort to make sure all of those cultural influences on
- 14 for review?
- 15 A. I don't.
- Q. With respect to board member travel, do you
- 17 know why -- which board members were selected for
- 18 review?
- 19 A. I don't. I didn't do the selection. I don't
- 20 know.
- 21 Q. Who did the selection?
- 22 MR. CORRELL: Objection to the extent
- 23 that it calls for him to reveal any attorney/client
- 24 communication. This is Mr. Correll.
- 25 A. I don't know the answer to that.

- 1 (Break from 1:00 p m. to 1:49 p m.)
- 2 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the
  - 3 record. The time on the video is 1:49 p m.
  - Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, did you during
  - 5 the time that you were at the NRA as the chief executive
- 6 officer and executive VP ever travel to the Super Bowl
- 7 on the NRA's dime?
- A. Yes. The NRA used to host shoots, sporting
- 9 clay shoots for the NFL Alumni. And we were a partner
- 10 in the NFL Alumni on running their weekend and their
- 11 sporting clay shoots and all of that as outreach in
- 12 bringing NFL athletes to support the NRA, as part of the
- 14 American society, that NRA has inroads into them and
- 15 supporters. So the NRA partners with the NFL Alumni,
- 16 and, yeah, we were a participant.
- Q. So did you yourself with your wife attend the 17
- 18 Super Bowl itself?
- 19 A. Yes, we did.
- 20 O. How often?
- A. As part of -- as part of the NFL Alumni 2.1
- 22 Weekend that the NRA partnered --
- Q. But you had tickets to the game yourself with 23
- 24 your wife?
- 25 A. We did, from the NFL Alumni.

Page 133

1 all the outreach we did with that was beneficial to the

3 creating goodwill toward the organization and the cause.

Q. With respect to the Super Bowl clay shoot, was

MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.

A. There may be. There may be. I know there

11 were programs. There were, you know, printed programs

Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Let's go to schedule O,

MR. GARMAN: All right. We're there.

Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Take a look at page 92 of

20 the IRS 990, and you'll see on the review of Form 990 by

22 you'll see there it says drafts of Form 990 are reviewed

MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.

2 NRA in terms of contact, creating spokespersons,

6 there some video that I can find on the internet or

12 and all of that about the shoot. The NFL Alumni

15 Alumni will tell you everything that happened.

13 publicized it. It was part of the whole Super Bowl

17 which in Exhibit 1 is pages 91 through, I think, 94.

21 the governing body, which is the second box -- and

23 by the external accounting firm. Was that correct at

14 weekend. It was well documented. I mean, the NFL

4 It was all -- all benefits the NRA.

Go ahead.

8

9

10

18

19

25

Page 134

7 elsewhere showing what you did there?

- Q. They gave you the tickets? 1
- 2 A. I believe so.
- 3 Q. How did you get to the Super Bowl --
- 4 A. I'm not sure.
- 5 O. I'm sorry?
- A. I'm not sure. I just know that we were -- NRA
- 7 partnered with NFL Alumni. We ran sporting -- the
- 8 sporting clay shoots. We went to the big dinner that
- 9 they had. They would even have us up on -- the one that
- 10 is now NFL Honors, they would have us up on stage. They
- 11 would say it's great to have the NRA people here. I
- 12 mean, all that is great for the NRA, in terms of keeping
- 13 this organization in the mainstream of American society,
- 14 while the people that want to defeat us, that say
- 15 horrible things about the NRA, like General James did,
- 16 it's a criminal terrorist organization or, you know --
- 17 Q. That's okay. Now you're filibustering.
- 18 Tell me, did you go to the All-Star Game as
- 19 well on the NRA's dime?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 21 A. I think I -- I once was at the NBA All-Star
- 22 Game.

1

3

9 NFL?

- 23 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Paid for by the NRA?
- A. I can't remember where -- I guess somebody 24
- 25 gave us a ticket. I can't remember where. I don't --

A. Yes, as part of the NFL Alumni joint

2 ever attend the Pro Bowl in Hawaii?

4 experience we did, yeah.

6 that? Let me go back --

A. Part of it --

Q. How about -- how about the Pro Bowl? Did you

Q. When you say the NFL joint experience, what is

Q. Did you get tickets to the Pro Bowl from the

1

24 the time this was submitted to the IRS?

- 3 external accounting firm? I'm sure that's -- I'm sure
- 5

- 10 way.
- 10 A. I don't think I went to the Pro Bowl. I think
- 11 I went to the -- I think I went to the -- I went to the
- 12 NFL Alumni events and participated in all of those NFL
- 13 Alumni events they did at the Pro Bowl one year I was
- 14 there for the NRA.
- 15 Q. Did you --
- A. It's part of my job. I mean, it's part of my
- 17 job, is to -- is to do outreach. I mean, you do that in
- 18 a lot of ways. I mean, we talked about it. Grassroots
- 19 speeches, TV appearances, representing the members.
- 20 It's also to make contact, with whether it's country
- 21 music, whether it's the NFL Alumni, whether it's
- 22 celebrities, whether it's NASCAR, whether it's -- I
- 23 mean, all of it benefits the NRA by keeping NRA in the
- 24 mainstream of American society, as opposed to letting
- 25 them push us to the fringe, which is how NRA loses. So Page 135

- Go ahead.
- A. Are drafts of the form reviewed by the
- 4 that's true.
- Q. Why do you believe it's true?
- A. I'm not -- I mean, I don't know -- I was not
- 7 there when it was shown to the external auditing firm,
- 8 but -- I mean, whoever prepared this -- I'm sure it's
- 9 the truth in terms of the preparers preparing it that
- Q. And it says next, It was presented at the NRA
- 12 board of directors audit committee and made available to
- 13 the board members attending the board of directors
- 14 meeting.
- 15 Do you know when that occurred, that is, these
- 16 events that are described in that part of the sentence?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 17 18 question.
- 19 A. Yeah, we talked about that earlier. I'm sure
- 20 that the dates -- I mean, they're always -- I remember
- 21 announcements at the board meeting. They're available
- 22 in the back of the room. I -- I didn't prepare this. I
- 23 don't know specifically when it occurred. It probably
- 24 occurred -- I don't know specifically.
- 25 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay.

Page 137

2 was trying to put something in my folder. So I pulled

6 Mr. LaPierre, do you know what a Form 4720 is with

A. I do. I submitted a -- several of those in

9 terms of the -- the excess benefit on the compensation

10 that should have been charged and was repaid. It was a

Q. All right. And that -- that -- the 4720 that

Q. And when did you make that payment to the IRS?

A. Almost immediately, within like a week or two

Q. And who calculated the tax due for you that

A. The tax -- a tax attorney firm. I believe it

21 was Cheney -- the Cheney firm, working with -- I think

Q. And are they your personal tax counsel? A. Yeah. I wrote them a personal check for doing

11 penalty for the -- it was the IRS penalty form.

13 you signed was an individual form. Correct?

Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) While you're doing that,

1 "loaded in error," that's me, Scott. I apologize. I

3 it -- I tried to pull it back. But I don't see any

4 other exhibits from the AG either, Greg.

- 1 A. I rely on the people that prepared it.
- Q. It then says, The NRA's elected officials and
- 3 audit committee leadership reviewed a final draft before
- 4 filing.
- Is it true that the draft which was seen by 5
- 6 the audit committee and the board membership did not
- 7 include the specific items on schedule L and did not
- 8 include the answer to the diversion in part VI, question
- 9 5, and did not include the excess benefits to
- 10 disqualified individuals on part IV's questions 25a and
- 11 b?
- 12 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 13 Go ahead.
- 14 A. I just don't know the answer to that.
- 15 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. At the end, you'll
- 16 see the exempt organization declaration and signature
- 17 for electronic filing, which is page -- I guess it
- 18 follows page 98. Do you see that?
- 19 MR. GARMAN: Our page 98 is part III of
- 20 schedule R.
- 21 MR. SHEEHAN: It should be page 99, but I
- 22 don't see a marking on that page as 99, or it might be
- 23 100.
- 24 MR. GARMAN: I'm sorry, Counsel. Are we
- 25 looking for the exempt organization declaration and
- 23 24

5

12

15

16

20

7 respect to the IRS?

A. Correct.

17 after the filing of the 990.

19 you should repay?

- 25 that.

22 it was the Cheney firm primarily.

1

Page 138

Page 140

- 1 signature with electronic filing?
- 2 MR. SHEEHAN: Yes, exactly.
- 3 MR. GARMAN: That's our page 102.
- 4 MR. SHEEHAN: That's weird. Okay.
- 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. But that's your page
- 6 102. In any event, it's the 2019 exempt organization
- 7 declaration and signature for electronic filing, and
- 8 you'll see a signature on there dated 11/17/20, and it
- 9 looks like your signature. Is that your signature,
- 10 Mr. LaPierre?
- 11 A. Yes, sir, it is.
- Q. All right. And is that -- did you actually 12
- 13 sign it, or is this a stamp?
- 14 A. No, I signed it.
- 15 Q. Okay. Very good.
- 16 With that, we are done with Exhibit 1.
- Could we go at this point to Exhibits 2 and 3, 17
- 18 which will be the 4720s?
- 19 MR. SHEEHAN: Do I have here -- let me
- 20 see my schedule.
- MR. GARMAN: This is Greg Garman. We
- 22 only show an Exhibit 1, and then it identifies there's
- 23 there's "loaded in error" in an exhibit on the Egnyte
- 24 system.
- 25 MR. DRAKE: Yeah, the one that says

- Q. Okay. How long have they been your tax
- 2 counsel?
- A. They were referred -- they were found by my 3
- 4 lawyer to work on it. My -- my tax preparer does not
- 5 have any experience doing 990, 4720, that type stuff.
- 6 So that tax preparer declined to do them and we had to
- 7 find someone else, and my attorney found this other 8 firm.
- 9 Q. Who is your ordinary tax preparer?
- 10 A. Karen Thomas --
- 11 Q. Karen Thomas.
- 12 A. -- who works at Gilbert & Wolfand.
- 13 Q. Where are they located?
- 14 (Reporter clarification.)
- 15 A. Gilbert & Wolfand in Washington, D.C.
- 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know with respect to
- 17 4720s, was there any discussion that you had with anyone
- 18 concerning whether there should be a management excise
- 19 tax in addition to the -- in addition to the
- 20 disqualified person excise tax?
- 21 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 22 Don't invade --
- 23 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you understand my
- 24 question?
- 25 A. I don't understand your question.

Page 141

1 Q. The -- the 4720 imposes a tax of 10 percent, 2 not more than \$25,000, for managers who oversaw the 3 transaction which resulted in the liability of the 4 individual. Have you had a discussion with anybody 5 before today about that 10 percent excise tax? MR. CORRELL: This is Mr. Correll. I 7 object to the question to the extent that it seeks 8 communications between Mr. LaPierre and his personal 9 counsel or any other counsel. 10 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre? 11 A. I will turn to my --12 MR. CORRELL: Do you need to consult --13 if Mr. LaPierre would like to consult with me before he 14 answers the question, I'm happy to do that if you have 15 no objection. 16 MR. SHEEHAN: That's fine. Let's go off 17 the record. 18 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off the 19 record. The time on the video is 2:06 p m. 20 (Break from 2:06 p m. to 2:07 p.m.) 21 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the 22 record. The time on the video is 2:07 p m. A. Yeah, Mr. Sheehan, the answer to your question 24 is I didn't have any conversations with anyone about 25 this. Page 142 1 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Thank you. 2 Now we're going to use Exhibit 2, which is the 3 collection of the three 4720s filed by the NRA. The 4 first one is the 2018, the second one is the original 5 2019, and the final one is the amended 4720. (Exhibit 2 marked.) Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So let me ask you first, 8 Mr. LaPierre, with respect to the 2018 4720, which is 9 the initial page 1 to 10 of the exhibit, did Mr. Spray 10 consult with you before he signed and filed the 2018 11 4720? A. No, he did not. 12 Q. Okay. With respect to the original 2019 4720, 14 which is page 11 to 20 of this exhibit, did Mr. Spray 15 consult with you before he filed the -- the original 16 2019 4720? 17 A. No, he did not. Q. Okay. With respect to the amended 4720, did 19 Mr. Spray consult with you before he filed the amended

20 4720, which is page 21 to the end of the -- of

Q. Apart from Mr. Spray, did you review the 2019

A. No, he did not.

24 4720 before it was filed?

A. I did not.

21 Exhibit 2?

22.

25

Q. Do you know who prepared the amended 4720, 2 which is pages 21 to the end of Exhibit 2? A. I don't. I just know I was -- I was told 4 by -- by NRA that in terms of my 4720s, I need to go 5 find an independent tax preparer and NRA couldn't do it. O. When we look at these transactions under 7 schedule L, were you confident that the transactions for 8 you recorded on schedule L were true, correct and 9 complete? 10 MR. GARMAN: Counsel, could you point us 11 to schedule L? 12 MR. SHEEHAN: Sure. Schedule L, the 13 schedule L on 2019 990, and it is at -- it is at page 81 14 through 86. The critical stuff for you is on page 86 15 and 87. 16 MR. GARMAN: What exhibit are we looking 17 at? 18 MR. SHEEHAN: We're looking at Exhibit 1. 19 MR. GARMAN: You have to reopen it. 20 MR. SHEEHAN: And it's page 87. 21 MR. GARMAN: Okay. So just to be clear, 22 our page 87 is schedule M, but there is a schedule L 23 that begins on page -- oh, I'm sorry. It's 86 and 87. 24 It's slow pagination. I apologize. 25 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Take a look at page 87, Page 144 1 schedule L, Part I, line 1 to 4 reference, excess 2 benefit transaction Wayne LaPierre. Mr. LaPierre, I'm asking you are you confident 3 4 that the amount of money set forth on that page is the 5 true, correct and complete amount of money for travel 6 that is excess benefits? A. Yes. 7 8 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form. 9 Go ahead. A. Yes, I am. 10 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And you'll see when 11 12 you go to the 4720 form that much of the same language 13 is contained in the 4720, but that was not a document 14 you ever reviewed, is my understanding. Correct? 15 MR. GARMAN: Sorry. I have to object, 16 Counsel. Every time we flip back and forth in the 17 Egnyte system between the exhibits, we actually have to 18 close this document and reopen the other document. 19 MR. SHEEHAN: Sorry. 20 MR. GARMAN: That's the way it works, so 21 it doesn't let you have two tabs open. So do you want 22 us to open Exhibit 2? MR. SHEEHAN: Yes, please, and go to page 23

24 3 -- page 3 at the end, which is the explanation section

25 on the amended return.

37 (Pages 142 - 145)

- 1 MR. GARMAN: Okay. I think -- I think we 2 are at the same place. We are looking at page 30 of 34.
- 3 I think this is the page that you wanted us to look at.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you see the heading that
- 5 says Wayne LaPierre?
- A. Yes, I do.
- Q. Okay. And the next paragraph says, From 2015
- 8 through 2019, the NRA estimates that it paid on behalf
- 9 of Mr. LaPierre, directly or indirectly, travel expenses
- 10 for Mr. LaPierre in the aggregate amount of 299,778.78.
- 11 Do you see that?
- 12 A. Yes, I do.
- 13 Q. And you believe that amount is accurate and
- 14 complete. Is that correct?
- A. I do. 15
- 16 Q. Do you know why the NRA uses the term
- 17 "estimates" to talk about the payments?
- 18 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 19 A. I don't. I don't.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. And do you know
- 21 why -- are there payments that were made indirectly for
- 22 your travel?
- 23 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 24 Go ahead.
- 25 A. No. No.

- Did you approve those expenses?
- 2 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 3 Go ahead.

1

- A. I -- I have not seen the Ollie North expenses
- 5 that were covered by Ackerman -- that were paid for by
- 6 Ackerman McQueen. I knew that -- when I had discussions
- 7 with Colonel North in terms of him coming with the NRA
- 8 or being president of the NRA and maybe doing a show on
- 9 the NRATV network, he talked in -- in general about what
- 10 his compensation would have to be. He said something
- 11 like he made 2 million with Fox and it would have to be
- 12 somewhere in that range. I think he said something
- 13 about security or health benefits or something. But I
- 14 -- I wasn't there when they worked out the final
- 15 contract with Mr. North.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) You weren't where? 16
- A. I wasn't in the room. I wasn't present. I 17
- 18 wasn't involved.
- 19 Q. Who was? Was anybody from the NRA in the
- 20 room?
- 21 A. I don't know the answer to that. I just know
- 22 I wasn't.
- 23 Q. Did you sign off --
- 24 A. I --

Page 146

25 Q. I'm sorry. Go ahead, I'm sorry.

Page 148

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So how were the payments
- 2 made for your travel that ended up being in that sum of
- 3 299,778.78?
- 4 A. I'm sorry, I --
- 5 Q. Okay.
- A. How were these -- how did they get to 299,778?
- Q. What I am looking for is you said all the
- 8 travel -- my understanding of the last statement was all
- 9 the travel expenses were billed directly to the NRA.
- 10 Correct?
- 11 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 12 Go ahead.
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And there were no indirect
- 15 payments for those travel expenses?
- A. Not that -- not that I know of.
- 17 Q. Okay. You will also see at the bottom of page
- 18 3 there's discussion of Oliver North.
- 19 A. I see it.
- 20 Q. All right. During the same period AM,
- 21 Ackerman McQueen, invoiced the NRA for a whole variety
- 22 of expenses which are now the subject of litigation but
- 23 are believed to include salary, benefits and related
- 24 perks furnished by AM to North in connection with
- 25 North's employment by AM.
- Page 147

- A. No, I'm sorry.
- Q. Who at the NRA approved the North/Ackerman
- 3 contract?
- 4 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 5 A. I -- I -- well, the NRA board elected Ollie
- 6 North president. It was clear at that time that he
- 7 would be doing a TV show, I believe, for NRATV. And in
- 8 terms of who approved the contract, I -- that was a
- 9 discussion ongoing for probably over a year, because I
- 10 think the audit committee had discussions about it but I
- 11 don't think they've seen it. I think there was a
- 12 discussion where -- this is all to the best of my
- 13 recollection. Ackerman was saying that they couldn't --
- 14 he couldn't show the contract or something. I know the
- 15 audit committee was trying to get the contract to look
- 16 at -- I think there was -- it was up in the air as to
- 17 whether he was a contract employee or whether he was
- 18 actually an employee of Ack-Mac and -- anyway, but
- 19 clearly we at the NRA, I mean, including me, agreed that
- 20 he would be doing a TV show for Ack-Mac and that they
- 21 would be reimbursed for that TV show by the NRA, by the
- 22 NRATV network.
- 23 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And in fact, when you say
- 24 you agree with Ackerman, you the NRA agree with Ackerman
- 25 that there be payments for Mr. -- for Colonel North's TV

1 show, was there a document confirming that 1 for Oliver North. That's correct? 2 understanding? 2 MR. CORRELL: This is Mr. Correll. 3 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form. 3 Objection to form. A. I don't know. I'd have to -- you'd have to A. I didn't -- I don't know how they got exactly 5 check with the fiscal officer that worked out -- the 5 the 986,000. I authorized that we were going to 6 treasurer that worked out all the financial documents 6 reimburse Ackerman for the cost of Ollie North doing the 7 like that. 7 NRA network -- NRATV show for the NRATV network. I Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Was there a business case 8 don't know how they got -- the specifics from a fiscal 9 document prepared with respect to Colonel North's 9 standpoint in terms of how they got the 986,000 or 10 contract? 10 whatever was done by the treasurer's office. I wasn't 11 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form. 11 involved in that. I don't know. 12 A. I don't know that there was a business case. 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. 13 I know that -- I mean, I personally thought that A. I don't see those invoices. I didn't see that 14 bringing Ollie in as president with -- I thought that 14 billing. I didn't get involved in that. 15 that would benefit the NRA. I thought that he would --15 Q. Thank you. That covers Exhibit 2. 16 you know, direct mail signatures are important. I 16 I would like to go now to Exhibit 3, which is 17 the travel reimbursement spreadsheet. 17 thought if we could get him to sign some direct mail, we 18 could -- you know, and monetize -- and help monetize 18 (Exhibit 3 marked.) 19 19 NRATV, that there was going to be more than what he was MR. GARMAN: We haven't seen it show up 20 yet. 20 being paid in return to the NRA. I --Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) I'm with you on that, but 21 MR. SHEEHAN: Is it coming up for you 22 here is what I'm looking for. It's a very specific 22 all? 23 question. 23 MR. GARMAN: We have a document that's The NRA, according to the 990, paid Oliver 24 called Exhibit 2-3. Is that it? 24 25 North \$986,000 -- \$986,015 in 2019. So I'm trying to 25 MR. SHEEHAN: That's it. Page 150 Page 152 1 find out who at the NRA authorized that expenditure and 1 MR. GARMAN: Counsel, can you represent 2 to me what this is? I have a concern this a -- I have a 2 the payment to Ackerman McQueen for Colonel North's 3 concern this is our work product. 3 services? MR. SHEEHAN: This is a document produced 4 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form. 5 by the -- this organization, the NRA. Let me just 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you authorize the 6 confirm with my colleagues. 6 expenditure? 7 MR. CONLEY: Okay. The Bates number is 7 A. I -- I think that it was -- I think the 8 treasurer's office ultimately --8 NRA-BK-00039547. THE REPORTER: Excuse me. Who was that? MR. GARMAN: This is not the document 10 he's referring to. 10 Who was speaking just then? MR. CONLEY: Jonathan Conley with the New 11 11 A. -- ultimately negotiated the payment, but 12 York Attorney General's Office. 12 I -- I mean, I -- I clearly knew that he was doing the 13 MR. GARMAN: Thank you. 13 TV show and that NRA was going to reimburse Ackerman for 14 14 doing the TV show. So yeah, I mean, I authorized it, Counsel, I do have a concern this might be a 15 too, I guess. 15 privileged document. Once again, we produced it. I 16 just want to make clear that by allowing you to ask Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) You guess? You don't know 17 questions, this questioning doesn't constitute some form 17 whether you authorized \$986,000, payment of money to 18 of additional waiver. 18 Colonel North? 19 MR. SHEEHAN: I like the term 19 MR. GARMAN: Objection, form. 20 "additional" in that sentence, yeah. A. Well, yes, it was to pay -- NRA was paying 21 MR. GARMAN: Well, I'm certainly not 21 Ollie North to do the NRATV show on the NRATV network, 22 to host that show, and that's what we authorized it for. 22 conceding it was a waiver, but I want to make sure 23 whatever happens doesn't -- doesn't change by this 23 That's what I authorized it for. Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. So we're clear, you 24 questioning. Are we in agreement?

Page 153

MR. SHEEHAN: That's fair.

Page 151

25

25 authorized the payment to Ackerman McQueen of \$986,000

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, in front of
- 2 you is a 12-page document which has been marked
- 3 Exhibit 3 in this deposition. Can you identify this
- 4 document?
- 5 A. Yes, I do. It's the -- it's a document that
- 6 was involved in the -- in calculating the excess benefit
- 7 that I owed the NRA.
- 8 Q. And what was your role in preparing this
- 9 document?
- 10 A. All I did was -- was talk about what the
- 11 purposes of the trips were.
- 12 Q. Did you make any effort to determine -- if you
- 13 look across, we have the dates -- let me start the
- 14 question again.
- Did you make any effort to determine whether
- 16 the dates were correct, the bill to was correct, the
- 17 trip dates were correct, the trip start date was
- 18 correct, the itinerary was correct, the passengers were
- 19 correct, the invoice amount was correct, the purpose was
- 20 correct, the -- the reimbursement amount was correct and
- 21 the -- I guess that's it. We'll skip the rest.
- 22 MR. CORRELL: Objection to form.
- 23 MR. GARMAN: This is Greg Garman.
- 24 Objection to form. Objection to foundation.
- 25 Go ahead.

1 came in to.
2 Q. So

- Q. So you don't know for sure where the invoice
- 3 amount came from. Is that correct?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. Okay. The next thing has now as to the
- 6 passengers. Did you have contemporaneous documentation
- 7 of who the passengers were on this trip number 1 on
- 8 Exhibit 3?
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 10 A. I don't know who they were. It's somebody --
- 11 I don't know. It's just --
- 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) I'm sorry.
- 13 A. My wife didn't go, so I assume they were other
- 14 NRA people that went.
- 15 Q. But you had no contemporaneous record of who
- 16 was on that trip. Correct?
- 17 A. Correct.

Page 154

- 18 Q. If we look at the one --
- 19 A. Although, I mean, unless -- unless it was on
- 20 one of the itineraries the NRA had from -- from -- you
- 21 know, that came in or something.
- 22 Q. But as far as you reviewing -- as far as you
- 23 reviewing this bill and then saying whether it was for
- 24 you or it was for the NRA in terms of what's the
- 25 appropriate charge, you did not have any records showing

Page 156

- A. I had no role at all in terms of the
- 2 reimbursement part. As we talked about earlier, I had
- 3 no role in that at all. I did, to the best of my
- 4 ability, recollect the purposes of the trips and why --
- 5 and what was the purposes of the trips.
- 6 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So let's start with number
- 7 1, okay. The trip from Washington to Van Nuys,
- 8 California and return to Washington. It says Wayne
- 9 LaPierre and guests. Do you know who the guests were?
- 10 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 11 Don't speculate.
- 12 A. I -- I don't know who the guests were.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. You'll see the
- 14 invoice amount is 65,468. Do you believe that amount is
- 15 correct?
- 16 A. I -- I do.
- 17 Q. And what's that based upon?
- 18 A. I assume it's based upon the billing, the NRA
- 19 records.
- 20 Q. Okay. So you assume, so you don't know?
- A. Yeah, that would have been provided by the
- 22 NRA, by the -- not me, by the treasurer's office.
- 23 Q. How do you know that? How do you know it was
- 24 provided by the treasurer's office?
- A. Well, I -- I assume that's where the bills

- 1 who was on the trip. Is that correct?
- 2 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form and
- 3 objection to the foundation. I don't think we've
- 4 identified he had anything to do with this.
- 5 MR. SHEEHAN: Let's keep asking him.
- 6 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, what records
- 7 did you have to show who were the passengers on this
- 8 flight on 5/26 to 5/30/2015?
- 9 A. Well, that's what I'm saying is I didn't have
- 10 a record of who the other people were. It could have
- 11 been Tyler Schropp. It could have been -- it could have
- 12 been some other NRA person that was going out there.
- 13 Q. And there was no record --
- 14 A. It could have been -- it could have been an
- 15 Ackerman person or -- I just don't know.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 A. I know why I was there.
- 18 Q. And was that Memorial Day Weekend that you
- 19 were there?
- 20 A. I'm not -- it's 6/1. May -- yeah, yes, it
- 21 looks like it was.
- 22 Q. So you're out in LA for four days around
- 23 Memorial Day Weekend?
- A. Yeah, working.
- Q. Okay. And then it says WLP only business

Page 157

24 totality of his input was -- was at the direction of

25 counsel or with counsel.

1 flight. SLP did not go. MR. SHEEHAN: I am uncomfortable doing 2 2 that, given the fact that we have a trial in seven days. Do you know where this text in this 3 spreadsheet comes from? Did it come from you? 3 This was a produced document, and I do not see what MR. CORRELL: Objection. This is 4 benefit collectively we get from sticking a pin in it 5 and waiting another day to have the same fight. 5 Mr. Correll. Objection to the form. And also to the extent that this would require MR. GARMAN: Well --7 you to divulge any attorney/client communications, I MR. SHEEHAN: If you're going to instruct 8 instruct you not to answer. 8 him not to answer, that's great; but, you know, why 9 don't you do it. Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre? 10 A. I will listen to my attorney. 10 MR. GARMAN: Okay. That's fine. I was 11 Q. Meaning what? You're not going to answer the 11 attempting to say if -- I was attempting to say I will 12 question? 12 go look to see if there's a nonprivileged component to 13 13 this to see if you want to ask the question later; but A. Well, he's instructed me not to answer. 14 MR. SHEEHAN: I didn't hear that. 14 that is the instruction I will give today, and if you 15 want to move forward, that's your prerogative. 15 MR. CORRELL: This is Mr. Correll. That 16 is the instruction if, in fact, Mr. LaPierre has Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, looking at 17 series number 2, you will see in the trip purpose it 17 concluded that answering your question would require him 18 to disclose a communication with an attorney, and he 18 says, WLP and SLP believe this invoice is likely for the 19 roundtrip. 19 will follow that instruction. 20 MR. SHEEHAN: This is going to be a very 20 Do you believe that that invoice on -- for the 21 difficult set of questions because everything on this 21 6/11/2015 is for the roundtrip? 22 sheet looks like Mr. LaPierre believes, Mr. LaPierre 22 MR. GARMAN: So I instruct you not to 23 says. And I see no other facts from this spreadsheet, 23 answer if the only basis for your answer would invade 24 but let's see what we can do. 24 the attorney/client privilege. 25 MR. GARMAN: Hold on. Hold on. I have 25 THE WITNESS: And what? Page 158 1 still yet to hear foundation that he's -- that he knows 1 MR. GARMAN: I am instructing you not to 2 anything about this spreadsheet or prepared it. 2 answer the question. 3 MR. SHEEHAN: I don't think he needs to Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Let me see if I'm clear. 4 Apart -- well, do you recognize -- let me go back. 4 know it. Well, let's go off the record for a second. 5 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off the Is it your belief that you attended the Shikar 5 6 record. The time on the video is 2:34 p m. 6 Safari Club annual convention on June 2, 2015 and the 7 (Break from 2:34 p m. to 2:42 p m.) 7 following days? THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the 8 MR. GARMAN: You can answer that. 9 9 record. The time on the video is 2:42 p m. A. Yes, I did. 10 10 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) All right. Do you recall MR. GARMAN: Counsel? 11 significant contributions including at least one 11 MR. SHEEHAN: Yes, sir. 12 12 significant contribution for 4 million? MR. GARMAN: Let's see if we can figure 13 this out. 13 MR. CORRELL: Excuse me. This is Kent 14 So I currently believe this was an inadvertent 14 Correll. I'm not comfortable with the questioning 15 production, the consequences of which we can fight about 15 continuing about a document that may have been 16 another day. Having said that, sitting here right now, 16 inadvertently produced. I know that, at least to our 17 practice primarily, if a document is inadvertently 17 I believe this document was created by or at the 18 direction of a lawyer, and the only input that 18 produced, that counsel would work out some sort of a 19 Mr. LaPierre had was in a phone call with a lawyer. I 19 return. I would love to accommodate you if we could, 20 would propose we put a pin in it until tomorrow, and I 20 but if, in fact -- and I don't know that it was, but if, 21 can go look into it tonight to see if that's the case. 21 in fact, this document was inadvertently produced, then 22 If that's not the case, I'm going to instruct him to --22 I don't think it's appropriate for you to be going 23 to not answer questions because I do believe the through an examination on the basis -- (audio unclear.)

Page 161

Again, I would like -- I think we can skin

25 this cat another way, which is if -- we're going to be

Page 160

Page 159

24

A. Right.

1

Case 21-30085-hdh11 Doc 468-4 Filed 04/03/21 1 together again tomorrow and if we can get more facts as 2 to how this was produced, we might be able to work out a 3 situation that would allow you to continue the 4 examination, but we just don't have all the facts we 5 have as we sit here right now to make that decision. 7 collectively and have a conversation. 8 MR. GARMAN: Sure. 9 MR. CORRELL: Sure. 10 11 record. The time on the video is 2:46 p m. 12 (Break from 2:46 p m. to 3:27 p m.) 13 14 record. The time on the video is 3:27 p m. 15 16 can represent on the basis of the off-the-record 18 of Exhibit 3 -- is it 3 -- and that counsel for the 20 further waiver of attorney/client or work product 21 privileges by permitting the witness to answer the 22 questions here. 23 And the second issue has to do with the 24 30(b)(6) and the failure of the designated witness, 2 to disagree on that issue, but we will follow up. 3

5

11

17

2 Q. Is that true? 3 A. Yes, it's true. I was always -- I always 4 tried to meet with what I considered the engines that 5 bring in money and bring in the atmosphere and the air MR. SHEEHAN: Let's go off the record 6 in terms of the ability of the NRA to make money. So I 7 constantly was --Q. Mr. LaPierre, I'm focused on this specific 9 flight. Is it true --THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off the 10 A. Yes, that's true. 11 Q. -- that it was with Associated Television? 12 A. True. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the 13 Q. And how do you know that's true? 14 MR. GARMAN: Object to form. BY MR. SHEEHAN: All right. I believe I 15 Go ahead. 16 A. Because that's what I went out there to do. 17 conversation that we will proceed with the examination Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And you know that today, 17 18 about 6/1/2015? I'm sorry, 5/26 to -- let me start 19 debtor are not waiving their -- are not engaging in any 19 again. 20 You know today, sitting here from your memory, 21 that on 5/26 to 5/30 you went out to Associated 22 Television and met with them and that was the purpose of 23 the flight? 24 A. I do. 25 Ms. Rowling to address the dollar amounts set forth in 25 Q. And the -- did you have any records to examine Page 162 Page 164 1 the 900 and the 4720, and I think the parties do agree 1 in order to come to that conclusion? 2 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form. MR. CORRELL: Yes. And if I may 3 A. Well, yeah. I mean, it's -- it's backed up by 4 interject -- this is Mr. Correll. (Audio unclear.) 4 my expense account too. 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) What expense account is (Reporter clarification.) 6 MR. CORRELL: I just want to propose that 6 that? 7 the same deal be extended to Mr. LaPierre personally so A. With NRA. 8 that there is no question of personal labor that were 8 Q. Who did you submit that expense account to? 9 A. To the NRA. 9 the subject -- we're making the same deal the NRA is 10 making. Is that all right? 10 Q. What part of the NRA? MR. SHEEHAN: Yes. 11 A. To the -- to the ILA fiscal office. 12 MR. CORRELL: Okay. 12 Q. All right. So the -- in -- in coming to the 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So Mr. LaPierre, in -- in 13 conclusion that the full amount of 65,468 was proper, 14 determining what charges to include in your repayment to 14 did you review the expense submission that you gave to 15 the NRA and what charges for which you're subject to 15 the ILA? 16 tax, did you consider any flights before June 1, 2015? 16 MR. GARMAN: Hold on. Hold on. Hold on. A. No. These are the ones that -- that they 17 Objection. Counsel, Mr. LaPierre didn't create this 18 document. 18 started with. 19 Q. And do you know why they started on June 1, 19 MR. SHEEHAN: I know. 20 2015? 20 MR. GARMAN: I don't think -- the invoice 21 A. I don't. 21 doesn't represent -- (audio unclear.) Q. Okay. If you look at the number 1, you'll see 22 (Reporter clarification.) 23 it says, WLP only business flight. SLP did not go. WLP 23 MR. GARMAN: -- his conclusions. The 24 met with Associated Television, the owner of MMP in 24 spreadsheet doesn't represent his conclusions. 25 connection with NRA business. 25 A. I don't know anything about how they got to Page 163 Page 165

- 1 the 65,468. I had nothing to do with that at all. I
- 2 just know why I was in California, which was to meet
- 3 with MMP.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So in order to come to that
- 5 conclusion, that is, that you flew out to California to
- 6 meet with MMP, did you review any records?
- A. I did it from my -- from my memory as to what
- 8 I was doing out there.
- Q. Okay. Did you review any submissions to ILA?
- 10 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form. 11 A. At the time I did it from my memory.
- 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. With respect to
- 13 number 2, there's a recitation and trip purpose. Did
- 14 you review any records before you gave -- let me
- 15 rephrase that.
- 16 Is the business purpose shown on this document
- 17 accurate?
- 18 A. It is.
- 19 Q. How did you come to the conclusion that the
- 20 trip purpose on this document is accurate?
- A. Because I went out to the Shikar Safari
- 22 meeting, and I looked up the dates of when Shikar Safari
- 23 met out there.
- 24 Q. And in terms of the --
- 25 Okay. Did you submit any bills to ILA, NRA

- 1 country music artists, celebrities, you want to keep NRA
- 2 in the mainstream. Plus, you wanted NRA to have access
- 3 to all those cultural points in American society that
- 4 influence American society. I mean, for example right
- 5 now in country music, the Bloomberg people are doing
- 6 everything they can working to cut us out of working
- 7 with all these LA labels that are involved with country
- 8 music. We're there to keep an NRA presence in the
- 9 mainstream, work with these artists, get them to do
- 10 things for NRA, get them to talk about NRA and also to
- 11 meet people and donors in NRA.
- 12 Q. Okay. Let's look at number 5, personal trip,
- 13 but WLP flew charter per NRA security requirements. Is
- 14 that accurate?
- 15 A. Correct.
- Q. SLP/Sterners joined at no additional cost to 16
- 17 NRA. Is that correct?
- 18 A. Well, I think they added a reimbursement
- 19 amount on that.
- 20 Q. But no, it says the SLP/Sterners joined at no
- 21 additional cost to the NRA. Is that -- is that your
- recollection of this particular flight?
- 23 A. Well, yeah. I mean, the plane was going there
- 24 anyway.

25 Q. Is the recitation of the itinerary correct,

- 1 ILA in addition to the airfare shown here?
- 2 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 3 A. Yes. I had some expenses when I was out
- 4 there.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you examine -- did you 5
- 6 examine those records to come to the conclusion that
- 7 there was a business purpose for this flight?
- A. Well, yes, the business purpose of the flight
- 9 was very clear. It was to represent NRA at the Shikar
- 10 Safari meeting, make contact with -- and talk with all
- 11 kinds of potential high donors. Ultimately, as a result
- 12 of those relationships, Shikar Safari has given NRA
- 13 Foundation over \$4 million. And -- and, you know,
- 14 everybody gets up and gives a little speech at the
- 15 Shikar meeting, too. So it's a great -- I mean, plus
- 16 you want NRA right in the middle of the hunting
- 17 community, and Shikar Safari is a part of the high donor
- 18 hunting community.
- Q. Let's go back now to the NRA Country Music 19
- 20 Week. What's that?
- A. There's a CMA Fest in Nashville, Tennessee
- 22 that takes place every year. It's -- NRA was
- 23 developing, promoting this big brand NRA Country. All
- 24 this is part of mainstreaming the NRA with -- whether
- 25 it's NASCAR, whether it's NFL Alumni, whether it's the Page 167

- 1 that is, Washington to Nassau to Washington?
- 2 A. Yes, it is.
- 3 Q. No trips to Nebraska on this one?
- 4 A. I do not -- no, I don't know. No.
- 5 Q. I'm sorry, was that "I don't know" or "no"?
- 6 A. That was no trips to Nebraska.
- 7 O. Okay. And do you know how the reimbursement
- 8 amount was calculated?
- 9 A. I don't.
- 10 Q. Do you know what the SIFL calculation is?
- 11 A. I don't.
- 12 Q. All right. So it says five out, four back,
- 13 Wayne LaPierre and guests. So who are the other four
- guests besides yourself?
- 15 A. It would be myself. Susan flew down there.
- 16 Colleen flew down there and Sienna. I don't -- and
- 17 Terry Sterner, Colleen's husband, would have flown out.
- 18 And only four would have flown back, which would be
- 19 Terry -- Terry flew back commercially on his own.
- 20 Q. Okay. So -- and in your view, this was a
- 21 personal trip. Correct? That is, number 5?
- A. Yeah. I was down there as a security to get
- 23 some safety for myself. My family, to get Susan and
- 24 Colleen together to work on the Women's Leadership
- 25 Forum. And yeah, as I said before, I did some stand-up Page 169

- 1 on the website H2Ostream on boating and on guns --
- Q. You did a web stream on boating on H2O?
- 3 A. Stand-ups, yeah. Some stand-ups.
- 4 Q. What is -- what is H2O boating?
- 5 A. We were creating a website involving gun laws
- 6 and how that it was important for people involved in
- 7 boating to understand the gun laws, because if you
- 8 pulled into, for example, New York City or a harbor
- 9 there, you could be in violation of the gun laws, so.
- 10 Q. All right. Let's go on to number 6.
- 11 LaPierre -- two LaPierre and guests, plural. All the
- 12 facts that are set forth there, do you recall those --
- 13 A. Yeah.
- 14 O. -- without looking at any documents?
- 15 A. Yeah, I do. I know I went out and filmed
- 16 Crime Strike. When I was in Santa Fe, I was a banquet
- 17 speaker at the police championships. And I know that
- 18 Bill Powers was with me and Nader. And then I went on
- 19 to Maine to do the NASCAR weekend with donors. And
- 20 yeah, that's -- that's correct.
- Q. Okay. Take a look at the second number 6,
- 22 which is -- it says, This flight leg should be deleted.
- 23 It did not occur.
- Is that your recollection sitting here today?
- 25 A. I think so.

- A. I think I -- I think what I did was I think I
- 2 flew to Maine and I did a friends dinner up there. And
- 3 then I think I drove to -- to Chester, Vermont and did
- 4 a -- did a gun show that was in Chester, Vermont, and
- 5 walked the gun show and did a meet and greet there. And
- 6 then went to Albany and met with a bunch of people, NRA
- 7 people, and then flew back to Washington.
- 8 Q. So -- but the only flight I see from Albany to
- 9 Washington is the one you say did not occur. Is that
- 10 correct?
- 11 MR. GARMAN: No, sir. No, sir. Look at
- 12 the third number 6.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. So let me go back,
- 14 Mr. LaPierre. If you look at the second number 6 --
- 15 A. Uh-huh
- 16 Q. -- do you know if the NRA was billed for that
- 17 flight?
- 18 A. I don't. I don't. I didn't see those.
- 19 Q. Okay. Take a look at number 7. And this is
- 20 four passengers. Business flight for Wayne, Susan,
- 21 Tyler Schropp and Colleen Sterner. The trip to Kearny,
- 22 Nebraska, there's no reimbursement for this one. What
- 23 was the business purpose of the trip for the Sterners?
  - A. This was the Women's Leadership Forum, the big
- 25 summit that they did at The Broadmoor hotel in Colorado

Page 172

- Q. Did you look at any records to determine
- 2 whether the flight occurred?
- 3 A. I couldn't find any records that it occurred.
- 4 Q. Do you know why the NRA paid \$18,835 for that
- 5 flight?
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 7 question and foundation.
- 8 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know whether the NRA
- 9 paid for this flight?
- 10 A. I don't.
- 11 Q. Do you know where the flight -- so it says
- 12 Washington, D.C., Sanford, Albany, Washington on
- 13 September 25th. Why do you believe this flight did not
- 14 occur?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 16 question.
- 17 Go ahead.
- 18 A. Flight leg should be deleted. It did not
- 19 occur.
- 20 Yeah, I tried to do this from --
- 21 MR. GARMAN: Mr. LaPierre, don't
- 22 speculate. If you know the facts, answer the facts.
- 23 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Why do you believe --
- 24 A. I think I --
- 25 Q. Go ahead, I'm sorry.

1 where they have, you know, a couple hundred women for a

- 2 big summit and they raise a lot of money, and it was at
- 3 The Broadmoor in Colorado Springs.
- Q. Okay.
- 5 A. And --
- 6 Q. So Sienna Sterner went on this trip. Correct?
- A. Correct.
- 8 Q. But there's no amount allocated for her -- for
- 9 her travel. Correct?
- 10 A. That looks to be --
- 11 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 12 Go ahead.
- 13 A. It looks to be correct.
- 14 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Do you know why the
- 15 travel for Sienna was not included as a reimbursement
- 16 amount?
- 17 A. I remember some mention -- and I don't --
- 18 that something about if you're under two years old or
- 19 something like that, you're not -- you're not -- they
- 20 were not required, something like that.





- 7 Q. Okay. Let's take a look at number -- so for
- 8 the flights that we've shown on 1 through 7, did you
- 9 prepare contemporaneous records of the reason for these
- 10 trips?
- 11 A. I did them to the best recollection that I
- 12 could recall as to -- as to what I was doing.
- 13 Q. Right, but my question is a little bit
- 14 different.
- 15 At the time you were taking these trips, did
- 16 you submit documentation to support the invoice, the
- 17 payment of the invoice for the air travel?
- 18 A. Well, I submitted documentation to support the
- 19 purpose of -- unless it was a personal trip, to support
- 20 the purpose of the trip.
- 21 O. Where would I find that?
- A. In ILA in the expense records.
- Q. So for each of these airplane trips, there
- 24 would be invoices and a trip purpose that shows --
- 25 A. Not for the airplane. The airplane invoices

- 1 year they did every year with celebrities, and I was
- 2 down there working the celebrity community, recruiting
- 3 them, meeting donors, potential donors, and it was the
- 4 NRA outreach into the celebrity community. I mean,
- 5 we've got a tremendous amount of benefit --
- 6 Q. Okay. Let's -- who paid for your hotel or
- 7 retreat state to Eleuthera?
- 8 A. It was paid for by -- by Associated Television
- 9 as part of the retreat, like they paid for the rest of
- 10 the celebrities.
- 11 Q. And do you know how much they paid?
- 12 A. I don't. I don't. I was just there working
- 13 it for the NRA, trying to recruit celebrities, meet
- 14 donors.
- 15 Q. My question, Mr. LaPierre, was who paid for
- 16 your stay?
- 17 A. They paid -- they paid for that.
- 18 Q. Who paid for the food?
- 19 A. They paid for it.
- 20 Q. Who paid -- (audio unclear.)
- 21 (Reporter clarification.)
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Who paid for the transfers
- 23 from the airport to the hotel?
- A. On a celebrity retreat, they paid -- they paid
- 25 for all of that.

Page 176

- 1 went separately to the treasurer's office. They -- they
- 2 were not included in my -- any of my expenses.
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 A. I didn't even see them.
- 5 Q. And the documentation showing the business
- 6 relationship to the corporation of any persons
- 7 entertained, where would I find those documents with
- 8 respect to the trips?
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 10 A. They would be in my expense reference that I
- 11 submitted.
- 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) To the ILA?
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. Except for trips that are exclusively
- 15 personal. Correct?
- 16 A. Correct.
- 17 Q. All right. Look at number 10, Associated
- 18 Television has a large celebrity and media personality
- 19 retreat. And when you were in Eleuthera, who paid for
- 20 your lodging?
- 21 A. It was part of the Associated Television
- 22 retreat trip, so they -- they paid for it. It was with
- 23 celebrities. It was -- it was me recruiting
- 24 celebrities, meeting with donor prospects, and -- and it
- 25 was part of their retreat that they do at that time of
  - Page 175

- Q. What was the name of the hotel you stayed at
- 2 in Eleuthera?
- 3 A. I can't remember.
- 4 O. You were there from 12/29/2015 to 1/05/2016.
- 5 Is that correct?
- 6 A. I -- I don't know that that's accurate or not.
- 7 I was there at the time the celebrities were there.
- 8 Q. So you were there for a week. Is that
- 9 correct?
- 10 A. Yeah, probably.
- 11 MR. GARMAN: Hold on. Objection to form,
- 12 misstates his testimony.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) You were there from
- 14 December 29, 2015 to January 4, 2016. Correct?
- 15 A. Spending time -- spending time with all those
- 16 celebrities, building relationships, talking with
- 17 potential donors, other people important to NRA's
- 18 future.
- 19 Keep in mind, we got a tremendous benefit out
- 20 of these celebrity relationships, whether it's Charlton
- 21 Heston, whether it was --
- Q. Charlton Heston was dead for ten years when
- 23 this trip was taken. Right?
- A. I'm not talking about him. I said we get
- 25 tremendous benefit out of these celebrity relationships.

- Q. But my question for you was how long -- how
- 2 long were you in Eleuthera in that -- in that time
- 3 period?
- 4 A. I think I -- well, I was -- I was probably
- 5 there from the 29th to the 4th, when I had a trip to
- 6 Dallas to go to the Dallas Safari Club and the Weatherby
- 7 Gala and all of that.
- 8 Q. I'm sorry. Do that again. I don't understand
- 9 that answer.
- 10 A. I said I was -- I was there during those
- 11 dates, and then I flew to Dallas to do the Weatherby
- 12 convention, the Weatherby board meeting and the Dallas
- 13 Safari Club meetings. And -- and my wife hosted a
- 14 luncheon down there for the Women's Leadership and did
- 15 all kinds of things during the Dallas Safari Club
- 16 meeting with -- with Women's Leadership Forum people.
- 17 Q. Did you disclose the Eleuthera trip paid for
- 18 by Associated Television on your conflict of interest
- 19 forms for 2015?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 21 A. No. It was pure business is what I was doing.
- 22 It wasn't -- wasn't vacation or anything else. It was
- 23 pure business.
- 24 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) In Eleuthera at New Year's
- 25 Day?

- 1 for the NRA or, you know, make appearances or Montel
- 2 Williams or, you know, in another arena Tom Selleck. I
- 3 mean, all of these cultural bounce points that influence
- 4 American society are tremendously important if you want
- 5 to win in today's modern world. I mean, our society is
- 6 influenced by the celebrity community --
- 7 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay.
- 8 A. -- by the NASCAR community and --
- 9 Q. Sir, I had a very simple -- I had a very
- 10 simple question, though. Did you do any kind of
- 11 evaluation of return on investments for these trips that
- 12 you take?
- MR. GARMAN: And Counsel, he was
- 14 answering your question to that point.
- 15 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) It's a yes/no question. Do
- 16 you?
- 17 MR. GARMAN: No, it's not. Go ahead and
- 18 answer.
- 19 A. I said it's an art, not a science. What if
- 20 NRA has no access into the celebrity community, into
- 21 NASCAR, into country music? I mean, how much of a loss
- 22 is all of that to this organization's ability to sustain
- 23 itself and to -- to be part of American culture and
- 24 continue to win? I mean, I built this association to
- 25 where it was over 5 million members, raised between

Page 180

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And did you consider -- did the NRA
- 3 consider whether it should pay for the trip as opposed
- 4 to a vendor?
- 5 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 6 A. I don't know. They didn't mention it to me.
- 7 I mean, I was doing NRA business totally, which is why I
- 8 was there. NRA needs access into the celebrity
- 9 community, and Associated Television, after we lost
- 10 Heston, was one of our last access points into the
- 11 celebrity community out there, because they actually
- 12 employ a lot of actors and have relationships with a lot
- 13 of actors in the celebrity community. And I was there
- 14 recruiting celebrities for the NRA and building
- 15 relationships for the NRA that the NRA benefitted from.
- 16 I mean, I'll give you an example. Montel Williams --
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) No, we did that last time.
- Tell me, do you do a return on investment for
- 19 the trips that you take to recruit celebrities and
- 20 NASCAR people and pro football players?
- 21 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- A. You know, it's not a science. It's an art. I
- 23 mean what's the worth of Erik Estrada, you know, being
- 24 willing to run for the board of directors of the NRA and
- 25 do Eddie Eagle spots for the NRA or do a Crime Strike
  Page 179

- 1 \$300 million and \$400 million a year, had 130,000
- 2 instructors, 14,000 law enforcement instructors and won
- 3 everything in sight from a legislative standpoint for
- 4 virtually the last 30 years. I mean, you do this by
- 5 keeping NRA in the mainstream of American culture 6 where -- where it's not on the fringe, and -- and -- and
- 7 this is one of the ways you do it. This is a good
- 8 thing, not a bad thing.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. So let's go to number
- 10 12, the personal trip. How did the -- it says personal
- 11 trip, but flew charter per NRA security requirements.
- 12 Sterners joined at no additional cost to NRA.
- How do you know that, that they joined at no
- 14 additional cost?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 16 Objection to foundation.
- 17 Go ahead.
- 18 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre?
- 19 A. When Susan goes, it's always a combination of
- 20 business and personal. I mean, I -- I mean, she had
- 21 both reasons to be there. Whenever she met with -- the
- 22 part about going to -- which is why Susan was in 23 Milwaukee. It was part business and part -- part
- 24 personal. But why we stopped in Kearney on the way
- 25 back to pick up Colleen and Sienna and to fly to The

- 1 Bahamas -- and that was the part that was -- you know,
- 2 the security retreat, Susan and Colleen meeting --
- 3 meeting down there. And you know, it was a place to be
- 4 secure with my family when there was hardly any other
- 5 place to be secure with my family.
- 6 Q. Okay. But let's -- let's go back. You say
- 7 here the Sterners joined -- or did you say the Sterners
- 8 joined at no additional cost to the NRA?
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 10 Go ahead.
- 11 A. We flew from Milwaukee to pick them up in
- 12 Kearney, Nebraska, and then flew on to -- to Nassau.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So why is it that only
- 14 37,000 -- of the 37,000, only 4,610 is a reimbursement
- 15 amount?
- 16 A. I didn't -- I wasn't involved in that
- 17 calculation.
- 18 Q. Okay. Number 12, this is a Nassau to
- 19 Minneapolis to Kearney to Washington. The LaPierre's
- 20 believe that the first Minneapolis leg of this trip did
- 21 not occur.
- Is that true that you believe this did not
- 23 occur?
- 24 A. That's correct. I think what we did is we
- 25 dropped off the Sterners in Kearney, and then I flew --
  - Page 182

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) But your expense accounts
- 2 did not include the air trips. Correct? They didn't
- 3 include the airfare?
- A. It didn't include the airfare, that's correct.
- 5 Q. So the treasurer, when paying these invoices,
- 6 had no documentation to support the business purpose of 7 these trips?
- 8 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 9 A. You would have to ask the treasurer's office
- 10 what they did on that. I don't know what they did --
- 11 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) But you yourself -- I'm
- 12 sorry, go ahead.
- 13 A. No, I just gave you the answer. I mean, you'd
- 14 have to ask the treasurer's office what they did on it.
- 15 Those bills did not come to me. They went to the
- 16 treasurer's office.
- 17 Q. And you did not submit anything to the
- 18 treasurer's office to justify or explain or support the
- 19 air -- the air travel. Correct?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 21 A. I submitted my expense accounts as to what I
- 22 was doing with the NRA.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) But not to the treasurer's
- 24 office. Right?
- 25 A. Well, to the -- to the ILA fiscal office,

- 1 we flew -- Susan and I flew on to Minneapolis to attend
- 2 the Starkey Weekend Gala that they have where they have
- 3 all kinds of celebrities, and NRA had a deal with the
- 4 Starkey Hearing Foundation to provide hearing aids to
- 5 shooters and hunters at a very low cost as part of its
- 6 Affinity relationship. And NRA attended that gala and
- 7 receptions and all of that surrounding the gala at the 8 Austin's house as part of its Affinity relationship with
- 9 Starkey and to meet celebrities and to recruit donors.
- 10 MR. SHEEHAN: Let's go off the record for
- 11 a minute.
- 12 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Off the record, the
- 13 time on video is 3:59 p m.
- 14 (Break from 3:59 p m. to 4:05 p m.)
- THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the
- 16 record. The time on the video is 4:05 p m.
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, what
- 18 documentation went to the treasurer's office to justify
- 19 each of these trips at the time the invoices were paid
- 20 apart from the invoice itself?
- 21 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- Go ahead.
- A. I don't know what documentation went to the
- 24 treasurer's office. I mean, what I did is submit
- 25 expense accounts on my trips.
- Page 183

- 1 which is the same thing as the treasurer's office.
- 2 Q. It is?
- 3 A. Well, yeah. It's -- yeah. They work for the
- 4 treasurer's office, the ILA fiscal's office does.
- 5 Q. When Portia Padilla was signing off on these
- 6 invoices, right, as the accounts payable person, did she
- 7 have the ILA stuff that you had submitted before her in
- 8 order to pay them?
- 9 A. I don't --
- 10 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 11 A. I don't know the answer -- I don't know the
- 12 answer to that.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Does this document,
- 14 which is Exhibit 3, list every single air trip you took
- 15 between 2015 and 2020?
- 16 A. I think it does.
- 17 Q. All right. And why did it start at 2015? Why
- 18 didn't it go back beyond 2015?
- 19 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 20 A. It started when NRA started it. That's why
- 21 they started there. I didn't start it. They did as
- 22 part of their -- part of their review.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Who at the NRA?
- A. I don't know who started it at the NRA. I
- 25 mean, one of the -- I don't know who -- I don't know who Page 185

Case 21-30085-hdh11 Doc 468-4 Filed 04/03/21 1 started it. I didn't start it, I know that. 1 Q. Did you ask why they didn't include the 2 3 pre-2015 flights? 3 4 A. I didn't --4 5 5 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form. 6 I instruct you not to answer to the extent --6 pending. 7 (audio unclear.) 8 (Reporter clarification.) 9 9 MR. GARMAN: I said I instruct you not to 10 answer to the extent the "they" he is referring to is a 10 11 lawyer. 11 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do outside counsel, 12 13 Mr. LaPierre, get to make decisions about -- does 13 14 outside counsel get to make decisions on behalf of the 15 NRA? 16 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form. 16 17 17 Go ahead. 18 A. No. I mean, outside counsel does not run the 18 19 NRA. I am charged by the board of directors with 20 managing the NRA on a day-to-day basis working for the 20 letter? 21 board of directors. 21 22 MR. SHEEHAN: Can we go to the Ackerman 23 letters, please? Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, did you know 24 25 that there was no examination by anyone at the NRA of Page 186 1 Woody Phillips' Amex charges before he left the 2 organization at the end of 2018? MR. GARMAN: Objection to form. 3 4 Objection to foundation. 5 A. I did not know that. Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Would you agree with 7 me as part of a 100 percent review of compliance by the 7 8 organization, that someone should have looked at Woody 9 Phillips' Amex charges during the time before he left 9 10 the organization? 10 11 11 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form. 12 12 Go ahead. 13 A. I think as looking at -- as part of the 13 14 reviews, I think the NRA was going through and looking 14 15 at everything. I think that -- I don't know -- I have 16 no idea why or why not they didn't look -- that anyone

17 didn't look at Woody's Amex charges. In fact, I don't

Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So you have no idea, sitting

MR. GARMAN: Objection, asked and

18 even know that that's not even true, to tell you the

21 here today, whether anyone ever looked at Woody

22 Phillips' Amex charges for the time period before he

19 truth. I just don't know.

23 left the NRA?

25 answered.

- A. I don't. Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. A. I have no idea. I think there -- no. O. Go ahead. MR. GARMAN: No, there's no question Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) If you examine -- can you pull up Exhibit 4? (Exhibit 4 marked.) (Exhibit 5 marked.) Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you have Exhibit 4 up? A. Yes. Q. Already. Mr. LaPierre, do you recall 14 receiving this letter from Mr. William Winkler at 15 Ackerman McQueen? A. I'm reading the letter right now. You know --MR. GARMAN: There's no question pending. 19 Or the question was do you remember receiving this A. I don't remember specifically receiving this 22 letter, but I remember like back when Ackerman McQueen, 23 we had sued them in order for --Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, the question 25 was do you remember receiving this letter? And your Page 188 1 answer was no, you don't? A. I don't remember receiving this letter, but I 3 remember hearing about this letter and --Q. All right. If you look at the third paragraph 5 it says, At your request we issued an American Express 6 Card and agreed to the travel fee from II and IS. Is that statement in this letter that is 8 Exhibit --MR. SHEEHAN: 4, Jonathan? MR. CONLEY: Yes. Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) -- Exhibit 4? Correct? MR. GARMAN: Objection to form. Go ahead.

- A. I don't think -- I didn't have anything to do
- 15 with the negotiation with the II, IS contract, whatever
- 16 that part was with -- if there was a part with Ackerman.
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay.
- 18 A. In fact, because I remember when Ackerman was
- 19 trying to get II, IS filed, I'm like why the hell do
- 20 they have any right to those files? I mean, what do
- 21 they have to do with it? So --
- Q. So let me go back a second. Let me ask you
- 23 this. Did they issue an American Express credit card?
- A. You know, when I did their deposition, I did
- 25 not remember anything about that card. I think -- I

Page 189

- 1 think now that -- because I thought about that for a
- 2 long time. I think that what happened is when I was
- 3 getting hacked and every -- all of our credit cards were
- 4 getting hacked, and Ackerman McQueen had arranged a trip
- 5 to Italy to film the Berettas, with Monique and Ugo
- 6 Beretta and spend a week there with them, filming them
- 7 and interviewing them. I think they provided an
- 8 Ackerman credit card, because all of mine were being
- 9 hacked at that time; and when I got back, I gave it back
- 10 to them. And -- because I didn't want it. I didn't
- 11 want to put my expenses on their credit card.
- 12 And I don't know the rest of that letter to be
- 13 true, to tell you the truth. I haven't seen the
- 14 documents on that. I don't know that that to be true.
- 15 I do know the fact that -- that part of this contains
- 16 the complete lie from Ackerman, which is why I don't
- 17 know -- to tell the truth, when Ackerman opens its
- 18 mouth, I don't know whether they're telling the truth or
- 19 lying because they lie so much these days.
- Take this part in here about the apartment
- 21 for -- for Ms. Allen. Please provide the business
- 22 relationship with Ms. Allen. They know darn well the
- 23 whole truth on that. She was the daughter of a fire
- 24 chief in Great Falls, Virginia, that the fire chief
- 25 asked me, said -- after he was at the swattings and the Page 190

- 1 ILA, and a month down at Ackerman.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay.
- A. And the Nader goes, I know what apartment we
- 4 can get her. He said -- and we said, well, do it.
- 5 Ackerman got her the apartment. And they know for a
- 6 fact that she was an intern. She worked there. And
- 7 Ackerman puts out this smear implying that I have a
- 8 relationship with her, and the poor girl ends up on
- 9 television with a picture of her in a swimsuit next to a
- 10 picture of me in a suit and then smears --
- 11 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) What does is this --
- 12 A. -- me.
- 13 Q. Okay. Look, this is filibustering.
- 14 Did you charge on the American Express credit
- 15 card at -- that Ack-Mac had your Budapest trip?
- 16 A. Yes. That was part of that Italy trip, and I
- 17 went for two days, and I think that went on the Ack-Mac
- 18 card. And I visited that military arms museum there and
- 19 talked to them about exchanging -- doing an exchange
- 20 with our museum on firearms. Yes, I think that went on
- 21 the Ackerman card.
- 22 Q. Okay. Did you submit any business
- 23 justification to Ackerman concerning those Budapest
- 24 charges?
- 25 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.

- 1 hacking -- the swattings at the house, and then the
- 2 house got hit by lightning and it caught on fire. He
- 3 came out, and he said, By the way, I have a daughter at
- 4 Radford. She's a junior. She loves the NRA. She loves
- 5 communications. Do you have any internships available?
- 6 And I said, sure, we'll interview her.
- 7 And we interviewed her, and she turned out to
- 8 be fabulous. We not only wanted to give her an
- 9 internship, we wanted to hire her when she graduated.
- 10 But it was too late to get university housing, so I was
- 11 in my office talking about this with -- and Nader
- 12 Tavangar, who works for Ackerman --
- 13 Q. If I could, Mr. LaPierre, I don't think I
- 14 asked you about the apartments. What I --
- MR. GARMAN: But you did ask him about
- 16 the letter, and he is trying to complete his answer.
- 17 A. It's relevant because you can't believe
- 18 anything Ack-Mac says. They took advantage of the NRA
- 19 we now know. We now believe they took advantage in
- 20 billing. They took advantage in things like double
- 21 billing of parking, employees. And this -- one of
- 22 their -- and this is a good example of why you can't
- 23 believe it. Nader Tavangar, when we were talking about
- 24 where we were going to put this intern, we were going to
- 25 put her a month working for NRA upstairs, a month at Page 191

- 1 Go ahead.
- 2 A. I think it was just -- everything was so crazy
- 3 at that time and busy. I just came back and kept on
- 4 working, and nobody ever brought it up. They didn't ask
- 5 for any, and I -- you know, the main reason I was there
- 6 was for the Italy trip.
- 7 MR. SHEEHAN: Okay. Let's do this.
- 8 Let's take a ten-minute break.
- 9 And can the videographer let us know where we
- 10 are on time?
- 11 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. We're going off
- 12 the record. The time on the video is 4:21 p m.
- 13 (Break from 4:21 p m. 4:42 p m.)
- 14 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the
- 15 record. The time on the video is 4:42 p m.
- 16 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, can you
- 17 examine Exhibit 6, please?
- 18 (Exhibit 6 marked.)
- 19 A. Yes. I'm looking at it right now.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) All right. Is the check
- 21 which is attached to -- is the check which is attached
- 22 to Exhibit 6, is that your personal check?
- 23 A. It is.
- Q. All right. Can you explain to me -- let me go
- 25 back. Did you submit the Mosquito Authority bill and

- 1 check to the NRA for payment?
- 2 A. Yes, I did.
- 3 Q. Okay. Can you explain why mosquito control
- 4 would be a security item --
- 5 A. Sure.
- 6 Q. -- for purposes of reimbursement?
- 7 A. Sure.
- 8 Because we have securities guys at the house
- 9 24 hours a day, and they walk around outside. And our
- 10 house basically backs up -- it is a hill that goes down
- 11 and water accumulates there and just kind of sits there
- 12 like a swamp, and the area around our house is swarmed
- 13 with mosquitos. So for these security guys -- not for
- 14 us personally, but for the security folks who walk
- 15 around outside, we had it sprayed for mosquitoes so they
- 16 wouldn't get eaten -- bitten to death by mosquitoes
- 17 while they were doing their job. And the security guys
- 18 used to have me put this on my personal expenses. When
- 19 it transferred -- Jim Staples has now switched it over
- 20 to the point where his office pays for it directly, the
- 21 director of security.

- 1 this is before the security guys started coming to the
- 2 house. 20 swat team guys coming at me with their guns
- 3 pointed straight at me. Get down on your knees, get
- 4 down on your knees. I mean, my wife thinking that --
- 5 going please, Don't go outside. They're going to shoot
- 6 you. Someone -- thinking it wasn't the police. I mean,
- 7 it was horrible.
- 8 We've had other people come out to the house
- 9 with cameras, trying to film through the windows and
- 10 everything else. People coming out just to harass. I
- 11 mean, we've had all kinds of issues.





- 12 Q. And how much does the NRA spend on that per
- 13 year for security at your estate?
- 14 A. I don't know. It started --
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 16 A. I don't know.
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Is that a separate budget
- 18 item in the NRA budget for security?
- 19 A. It's in -- it would be in Jim Staple's budget
- 20 as security director.
- Q. Have you ever had a perimeter breach at your
- 22 estate?
- A. Yes, we sure have. We have had -- we've been
- 24 swatted. I've been out there in the middle of the night
- 25 with my hands up in the air and 20 police officers --

- - 8 Q. And --
  - 9 A. That is hired by the director of security.
- 10 Q. Does anyone else review the contract with the
- 11 security company besides the director of security?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- Go ahead.
- 14 A. The -- you'd have to ask the director of
- 15 security. I assume the treasurer's office works with
- 16 them on it. Probably the legal -- legal office works
- 17 with them on it. I haven't ever seen -- I haven't seen
- 18 the contract, I don't think. Our legal people -- legal
- 19 general counsel's office usually works on those
- 20 contracts.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) When you said your credit
- 22 cards were hacked, did you make a police report?
- 23 A. Oh, yes. I got an FBI file. In fact, I've
- 24 had all kinds of -- I got to know a bunch of the FBI
- 25 guys as a result of all the stuff that was happening to

- 1 me. And in fact, the FBI actually put at least one or
- 2 two of the -- actually, maybe even three of the people
- 3 that harassed me in jail. I continue to get victim
- 4 letters from the FBI as to when this person was released
- 5 or this person was on parole. Absolutely. I mean, the
- 6 FBI even -- agent even said to me, he said, if the IRS
- 7 ever gives you a hard time on any of your security, he
- 8 goes, show them your FBI file. He says, that will make
- 9 it good.
- 10 Q. Okay. Switching topics to Ms. Millie Hallow.
- 11 What is Ms. Hallow's current title at the NRA?
- 12 A. It's something like senior advisor to the EVP
- 13 or something like that. I don't know exactly what it
- 14 is. Executive assistant, something like that.
- 15 Q. Managing director?
- 16 A. That sounds correct. It could be that.
- 17 Q. Okay. Can you explain to me why she billed
- 18 the NRA for her son's wedding in 2012?
- 19 MR. CORRELL: Objection to the form.
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 21 Go ahead.
- 22 MR. CORRELL: Slow down.
- 23 A. I think the first I heard -- well, I don't
- 24 know how to answer the question in short form. If you
- 25 want me to run through --

- 1 the truth, and I believed her when she told me it wasn't
- 2 true. I believe that -- that what Tony and Josh were
- 3 saying was just based out of a personal dislike. And
- 4 they really didn't have any -- I didn't see any real
- 5 documentation to back up what they were saying or
- 6 anything like that, so I just assumed what she was
- 7 telling me was true and went on with my business.
- 8 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And do you know what year
- 9 that conversation took place?
- 10 A. I think that would have been sometime in 2018.
- 11 Now -- I'll let you ask it, but there's the rest of the
- 12 story.
- 13 Q. So you asked Ms. Hallow whether the story
- 14 about her billing the NRA for her son's wedding was
- 15 true. Did you ask anyone else for documents relating to
- 16 the credit card charges for the son's wedding?
- 17 A. I didn't hear it was on our credit card or
- 18 anything like that. I just heard the story that somehow
- 19 these guys were saying that somehow she billed her
- 20 wedding to the NRA, and I just -- I believed her when
- 21 she told me that it was completely untrue.
- Q. Did you ask anybody for backup documentation
- 23 to see if it was true?
- 24 A. No. I just believed this person that I worked
- 25 with a long time. And I knew that Tony didn't like her,

- Page 198

  Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Let me take you up on that.
- 2 When did you first learn that Millie Hallow had charged
- 3 the American Express card for her son's wedding in 2012?
- 4 MR. CORRELL: This is Kent Correll.
- 5 Objection, form.
- 6 A. I think the first time I heard anybody talking
- 7 about that was when I think -- I think Tony Macerich and
- 8 Josh Powell said something about it, and I just assumed
- 9 that -- I know that neither one of them like her. They 10 really disliked her. I don't think she particularly
- 11 liked them either. And I just assumed that -- I didn't
- 12 know whether it was true or not true.
- 13 I did go and ask Millie about it. I went
- 14 directly to her and said, look, I have heard this rumor
- 15 that, you know, somehow you billed some of your wedding
- 16 to -- of your son's wedding to the NRA.
- 17 And Millie said, absolutely not, that's
- 18 completely untrue. She goes, in fact, it's completely
- 19 untrue.
- And she denies the whole thing. And she even
- 21 mentioned something about -- because there was some guy
- 22 named Erickson. And I said -- and she says, no, my son
- 23 doesn't even like Erickson. He hates Erickson.
- 24 And I just -- you know, she's a long-time
- 25 person here that -- you know, I thought she was telling
  Page 199

- 1 and I knew that Josh didn't like her. So I honestly 2 just assumed it was part of the stuff that goes around
- 3 with people not liking each other when the rumor mill
- 4 that flies around this place.
- 5 Q. Did you believe that Josh and Nader were lying
- 6 about the wedding?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
   A. Oh, I don't remember Nader being involved.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) I'm sorry. Who --
- 10 A. I thought it was Tony Macerich.
- 11 Q. Did you believe that Tony --
- MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 13 A. I thought there were just -- it was just a
- 14 rumor they were saying because they didn't like Millie.
- 15 And I -- you know, I did go immediately to ask her about
- 16 it, and -- and she gave me the story that convinced me
- 17 that she was telling the truth, and she looked me
- 18 straight in the eye and I believed it.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And it turned out that she
- 20 was not telling the truth. Is that correct?
- 21 A. Correct. What happened is about a year later,
- 22 sometime in 2019, this whole issue resurfaces again.
- 23 And -- and at that point when it resurfaces again in 24 connection with -- with Russia, I turned it over to the
- 25 lawyers. I'm like, you need to investigate this. We

- 1 need to get to the bottom of this and -- and find out
- 2 what the truth is.
- 3 And it turns out that -- that there was truth
- 4 in that, that -- that she -- she had billed part of the
- 5 wedding -- I think it was -- I think it was through this
- 6 guy Erickson, I think. Because I remember I read about
- 7 this Erickson stuff in the paper. And I'm like, who the
- 8 hell is -- what the hell is this with Maria Butina, this
- 9 Russian spy woman that -- and I'm trying to figure that
- 10 thing.
- Anyway, the lawyers got to the bottom of it.
- 12 They figured that, yeah, some of this had been billed
- 13 improperly. We discussed -- I discussed with the --
- MR. GARMAN: I am just going to
- 15 instruct -- sorry to interrupt, but I just want to
- 16 instruct you not to disclose the substance of any
- 17 communications with lawyers.
- 18 A. Well, the bottom line is we told her you're
- 19 either going to pay back \$40,000 or you're going to get
- 20 fired. And she was -- I discussed it with the officers.
- 21 I discussed it with the special litigation committee as
- 22 to -- and she was -- she was a two-time cancer survivor
- 23 and -- well, there's also a discussion with the --
- 24 THE WITNESS: Can I talk about the other
- 25 issue in terms of what --

1 discussions with the law firm that I don't think I'm

- 2 supposed to talk about.
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 A. But --
- 5 O. Okay. Let's do this. When did the demand --
- 6 when was the demand made upon Millie Hallow to pay the
- 7 money back?
- A. Sometime over the last five, six -- five
- 9 months or so. I don't know exactly when.
- 10 Q. All right. Have you ever heard the term
- 11 "serial larsonist" used to describe Ms. Hallow?
- 12 A. Yeah. Well, I'm sorry. I jumped to "serial
- 13 larsonist," not -- and then you added Ms. Hallow.
- 14 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 15 Go ahead
- 16 A. I've heard the term "serial larsonist."
- Millie was involved in a situation, I think,
- 18 in 2010, '11, something like that, maybe before that,
- 19 maybe going back way even before that, where someone was
- 20 alleging that she had committed a fraud involving
- 21 expenses.
- 22 Pricewaterhouse actually hired a fraud --
- 23 well, a fraud investigative team and put it on the case
- 24 and investigated the entire thing and came back with a
- 25 conclusion that she had not committed fraud and then

Page 204

- Page 202
- 1 A. I mean, there's evidence that she actually was 2 intending to pay it back before, and then she came down
- 3 with cancer and -- and ended up dealing with the cancer
- 4 situation. And what that led to was a belief on the
- 5 part that -- in terms of our judgment as to what was
- 6 best for the NRA in this situation, either let her pay
- 7 it back -- if you don't pay it back, you're going to be 8 fired, but if you pay it back -- because she does do a
- 9 lot of really good work for the NRA. She does great
- 10 work in terms of liaison with the board, in terms of the
- 11 conservative community, in terms of donors. All these
- 12 people love her. I mean, they really think the world of
- 13 her, and she's done a lot of good there. So she's a
- 14 valued employee from that standpoint.
- But it was also very clear, based on the fact
- 16 that there's evidence she was intending to pay it back,
- 17 that there was a very good probability the organization
- 18 was going to face litigation if we -- if we outright
- 19 fired her rather than accept just the payback, which was
- 20 going to significantly burden the organization with
- 21 cost. And there was a fair chance that she would
- 22 actually win that lawsuit. And so --
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) You said there was a
- 24 substantial -- I'm sorry. Keep going. Go ahead.
- A. No. I mean, that would involve the

- 1 made some recommendations on tightening some NRA
- 2 controls, which I believe were tightened after that.3 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Was that before 2010?
- A. You know, I can't -- Mr. Sheehan, I can't
- 5 remember exactly when the date was. I can find out for
- 6 you. I just don't remember. It was -- I just don't
- 7 remember when the date was.
- 8 Q. Okay. Did you know about Ms. Hallow's prior
- 9 criminal conviction for embezzlement?
- 10 A. I did not.
- 11 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) When did you find out about
- 13 her prior conviction for embezzlement?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 15 A. Without -- I read -- I read something in the
- 16 papers about it. So I -- that's the first I read about
- 17 it, was sometime over the last year something was in the
- 18 paper somewhere, without revealing any other
- 19 communication with counsel.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you follow up to see if
- 21 it was accurate, that newspaper story?
- A. It was -- from what I've read in the article,
- 23 it was 30 some years ago or something. I -- I did not
- 24 follow up to see whether it was accurate --
- Q. When Ms. Hallow was approached to say you have Page 205

Page 203

52 (Pages 202 - 205)

- 1 to pay back the money, who made the approach to her?
- 2 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 3 Go ahead.
  - A. That would -- would involve our legal
- 5 counsel's folks, and I -- I would let them answer that.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So you never went -- did you
- 8 ever go back to Millie and say you lied to me about
- 9 whether you spent the NRA money on your son's wedding?
- 10 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 11 A. You know, she since then has been coping with,
- 12 as I said, recovering for a second time from cancer.
- 13 Her husband's been terribly sick and has passed away.
- 14 And I -- I didn't go back and beat her up on that. I
- 15 let -- I let the fact that we told her you're either
- 16 going to pay this back or you're going to be fired, and
- 17 she agreed to pay it back. I mean, I thought that sent
- 18 the message enough.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) What is her title now?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 21 A. I don't think her title has been changed.
- 22
- 23 A. I don't think it has. It hasn't.
- 24 Q. Earlier today you said that actions have
- 25 consequences, and if you find anybody who violates your Page 206

- 1 in terms of the potential of the NRA being sued if we
- 2 went to an outright just firing of her.
- 3 Q. When you say that you talked to the three
- 4 officers, are you talking about the president and two
- 5 vice presidents, or are you talking about the general
- 6 counsel, the director of operations and the treasurer?
- 7 A. Carolyn Meadows and Charles Cotton and Willes 8 Lee.
- 9 Q. And what did they say?
- 10 A. I think they went along with she's got to pay
- 11 back the money.
- 12 Q. And what about firing her?
- A. I think all of them realized the health 13
- 14 situation she's dealing with and everything else, and if
- 15 she paid back the money, that was okay.
- Q. And the -- how did you disclose to other NRA
- 17 employees the fact that an employee had been discovered
- 18 embezzling \$40,000 and she was allowed to pay the money
- 19 back without any other discipline?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 21 A. Well, we didn't do any type of building
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Has her salary been changed 22 announcement or anything like that. I mean, we dealt
  - 23 with the issue, and you know, it -- we dealt with the
  - 24 issue.
  - 25 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And one of the controls in Page 208
- 1 compliance program and your policies and bylaws, those
- 2 actions will have consequences.
- 3 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Is there an exception for
- 5 Millie Hallow?
- A. No, there's not. We demanded that she pay
- 7 back the 40,000 or she would be fired.
- And the other thing we've done is we've put
- 9 additional controls on her to the point where there is
- 10 zero chance she could get away with anything like that
- 11 again.
- 12 Q. And previously --
- 13 A. There's multiple layers.
- 14 (Reporter clarification.)
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) I think Mr. LaPierre, she
- 16 wants you to give the last couple of words that you used
- 17 there.
- A. We have multiple layers of control on that to
- 19 the point where there is no chance that could happen 20 again.
- 21 And the other thing I did on all of this was
- 22 consulted with the three officers as to how we should
- 23 handle this situation also.
- 24 Q. Do you --
- 25 A. And that's the legal part that I talked about Page 207

- 1 place -- let me go back.
- 2 Wasn't Millie Hallow after the wedding event,
- 3 before 2020, told that she could not have an American
- 4 Express credit card with the NRA?
- 5 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 6
- A. I don't know whether that she was or was not.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Isn't it true that she put
- 9 expenses through on Woody Phillips' credit card that
- 10 were billed to the NRA that were her personal expenses?
- 11 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 12 A. I don't know whether that's true or not true.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. How much did
- 14 Mr. Brewer's firm get paid in 2020 from the NRA?
- 15 A. I don't know exactly. I think it's probably
- 16 in the range of --
- THE WITNESS: Could I ask my counsel 17
- whether it's okay to answer this question. 18
- 19 MR. GARMAN: Yeah, it's money. It's your
- 20 money.
- 21 A. I think it's probably somewhere in the range
- 22 of 15 to 20 million, somewhere in there.
- 23 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) For the entire year of 2020,
- 24 it was 15 to 20 million?
  - A. I -- again, I would need to go back and check

25

- 1 the budget. I'm not exactly sure, but -- I have to
- 2 check with the treasurer's office exactly how much they
- 3 pay. I spend more time raising money, trying to raise
- 4 money for the organization, this 300 to 400 million a
- 5 year, than I do in terms of dealing with, you know, the
- 6 invoices and all of that type stuff. I mean, Frazer
- 7 could answer that question probably like that.
- 8 Probably, I'm sure, our treasurer could answer it like
- 9 that. I think it's probably close to 20 million,
- 10 something like that.
- 11 Q. In 2019, the NRA, according to the document
- 12 you signed, said it had a total revenue of \$291 million.
- 13 Is that -- is that accurate?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 15 A. I think that -- I think that's fairly accurate
- 16 because -- yeah. You're talking about 2019?
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Yes, sir.
- 18 A. I don't have it in front of me. I mean, that
- 19 sounds perfectly possible. I mean, we were -- yeah.
- Q. So you told me you're more focused on raising
- 21 money than on spending it on -- governing -- well, let
- 22 me rephrase that.
- 23 You were more focused on the raising money
- 24 side. So how much did the NRA raise in 2020?
- 25 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.

- 1 the end of -- in 2018 -- at the end of 2018, I mean, we
- 2 were -- we were struggling in terms of --
- 3 Q. Mr. LaPierre, let's go back to my question,
- 4 which is -- I asked you, I believe, how much you spent
- 5 in 2020 on the Brewer firm, and I believe your answer
- 6 was 20 million. In 2019, according to your 990, you
- 7 spent \$24.8 million. Is that accurate?
  - MR. GARMAN: Objection, form.
- A. I'm sure -- I'm sure that's accurate. I said
- 10 I didn't have an exact figure. I would make it like an
- 11 estimate, yes.

8

- 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) When did you first decide --
- 13 A. Whatever -- let me just add this.
- 14 If that -- those litigation fees help saved
- 15 the NRA from this weaponized attack by New York state on
- 16 this organization, it's the best money we ever spent.
- 17 Q. Okay. When did you first decide to file the
- 18 NRA for bankruptcy in Dallas?
- 19 MR. GARMAN: So you can answer this
- 20 question, but I instruct you not to answer to the extent
- 21 it invades the attorney/client privilege.
- A. We had not made a -- and I had not made a
- 23 decision, final decision on that until literally the
- 24 12th, 13th, 14th of -- I think the 15th. It was
- 25 literally a couple of days -- a day or two before we

Page 212

- 1 Go ahead.
- A. We -- in 2020, I think we raised -- total
- 3 would be -- well, our budget in 2020 was, I think, 241
- 4 million, and we -- we were in the positive by 33
- 5 million. Plus, we paid back the 5 million Foundation
- 6 loan. So, you know, you add that up, I think you would
- 7 get in the range of where we were.
- 8 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Do you get regular
- 9 reports on how much money is coming in and how much
- 10 money is going out at the NRA?
- 11 A. I worked throughout the last year with Craig
- 12 Spray virtually every week in terms of where are we on
- 13 revenue, where are we on expenses, how are we looking?
- 14 Something I never used to do in the past, to tell you
- 15 the truth, because I was just worried about raising
- 16 money and out there -- I've probably worked closer with
- 17 Craig over the last year, and now I'm working with Sonya
- 18 closer than I ever worked with the treasurer of the NRA
- 19 before. I just -- because of all the burdens that have
- 20 been put on this organization by -- a lot of this by New
- 21 York state and by the weaponized government and the
- 22 Affinity partner fallouts and the need to look for other
- 23 banking relationships and insurance relationships.
- 24 We've had a tremendous amount of costs coming into the
- 25 NRA that we've had to bear. And you know, we were -- at Page 211

- 1 filed on the 15th that I made the final decision to do
- 2 it, along with consulting with the three officers who
- 3 are the special litigation committee, which are Willes
- 4 Lee, Carolyn Meadows and Charles Cotton.
- 5 MR. GARMAN: I think you're on mute, sir.
- 6 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you ask Mr. Frazer for
- 7 his ideas and input on whether you should file for
- 8 bankruptcy?
- MR. GARMAN: So no conversations with
- 10 Mr. Frazer on this subject, but you can answer whether
- 11 you asked him for his input or not.
- 12 A. I did not, because Mr. Frazer had largely
- 13 taken himself out of dealing with the special litigation
- 14 committee because he is involved in litigation with the
- 15 New York State Attorney General. And those discussions
- 16 were heavily involved with the special litigation
- 17 committee, so Mr. Frazer had kind of removed himself
- 18 from those conversations.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) But you did not remove
- 20 yourself from those conversations with the special
- 21 litigation committee. Correct?
- 22 A. Not on this issue, because it was -- it was
- 23 essential, if we were going to make this move, that in
- 24 my position as the day-to-day director of the NRA

25 working for the board and the NRA members ultimately,

- 1 that I had to be involved in making this work if we were
- 2 going to do it in terms of my position.
- 3 So on all other issues involving the special
- 4 litigation committee and the -- the litigation with New
- 5 York or any of the litigation issues, I never get
- 6 involved. I stay out of it, just like John did on this.
- 7 I'm not involved in the discussions or the management in
- 8 any way of NRA litigation.
- 9 Q. I'm unclear, Mr. LaPierre, about why you
- 10 believe that Mr. Frazer had removed himself from the
- 11 consideration of the bankruptcy, but you did not.
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 13 question.
- 14 A. Because he had. He didn't want to be involved
- 15 with those conversations with the special litigation
- 16 committee.
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Does the special litigation
- 18 committee have a charter?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 20 question.
- 21 A. They -- they are a -- they're not a
- 22 presidential committee appointed by the president of the
- 23 NRA. They are -- as a result of the January board
- 24 meeting, they are now a full committee of the board of
- 25 directors with the authority of the board behind them.
  - Page 214

- 1 that there was a charter. I think they were acting in
- 2 their capacity as the three officers of the NRA, primary
- 3 officers of the NRA assuming that role.
- 4 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did -- would you agree with
- 5 me that the bylaws do not allow a special committee to
- 6 exercise authority without the express consent of the
- 7 board?
- 8 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 9 A. Well, that's why the board at the January
- 10 meeting officially gave the full weight of the board to
- 11 the special litigation committee to -- to meet that
- 12 provision of the bylaws.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And what was the date of
- 14 the -- of the board vote on that issue, that is, the
- 15 decision to create a special committee of the board?
  - A. I believe -- I'm guessing. I think it was
- 17 January 7th, something like that. I may be a day or two
- 18 off. I think it was the 7th. It was -- I think it was
- 19 the 7th. I think it was a Sunday.
- 20 Q. Did the special litigation committee
- 21 specifically approve the filing of bankruptcy?
- 22 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- A. I consulted with the special litigation
- 24 committee, and they specifically approved the filing of
- 25 the bankruptcy with me.

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So -- but before January
- 2 2020 -- before January 2021, they were a special
- 3 committee?
- 4 A. They were a special litigation --
- 5 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 6 Go ahead
- 7 A. They were a special litigation committee, but
- 8 they did not have the specific delegation of authority
- 9 by the board of directors with the full authority of the
- 10 board behind them. They do now.
- 11 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) What kind of committee were 11
- 12 they then if they were not a committee of the board
- 13 before January 2021?
- 14 A. Well, they were the three -- the three main
- 15 officers that -- that when -- when the attorney general
- 16 of New York included John Frazer and myself in the
- 17 litigation, it was clear that I or John couldn't be
- 18 involved in managing the NRA litigation and, therefore,
- 19 it deferred to the three officers who stepped up to do 20 it.
- 21 Q. And prior to January 2021, what was the
- 22 charter of those three officers, if any, as the special
- 23 litigation committee?
- 24 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 25 A. They were -- I don't know that -- I don't know Page 215

- 1 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And when was that?
- 2 A. We did it on January 15th.
- 3 Q. And are there minutes of the meeting in which
- 4 the -- they special litigation committee authorized the
- 5 filing of the bankruptcy?
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- A. No, we did it -- we did it with phone calls.
- 8 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Right, but was that a
- 9 committee meeting, the phone calls?
- 10 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 1 A. Well, it was the four of us on the phone
- 12 together talking and coming to a conclusion.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So is it your belief that
- 14 four people talking on the phone constitutes a committee
- 15 meeting for purposes of authorizing bankruptcy?
- 16 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 17 A. Well, I wasn't trying to say it was a
- 18 committee meeting. I knew -- but I met with the special
- 19 litigation committee. It was -- the board at the
- 20 January meeting delegated to the EVP's office the
- 21 authority to reorganize the association if --
- 22 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Including -- I'm sorry. Go
- 23 ahead, Mr. LaPierre. I'm sorry.
- A. No. If they had not given me that delegation
- 25 at that board meeting, I probably wouldn't have gone

- 1 forward with or without the special litigation
- 2 committee.
- 3 Q. Did you --
- 4 A. It was --
- 5 Q. Okay. Did you use the word "bankruptcy" in
- 6 the January 7th meeting at all in the discussions with
- 7 the board?
- 8 MR. GARMAN: Objection. It's the NRA's
- 9 position that executive session is subject to privilege.
- But you can answer that question with the
- 11 general board meeting.
- 12 A. Well, the only part that I was in was the
- 13 general board meeting when it didn't come up. I wasn't
- 14 in the executive session. I -- because that involved
- 15 contract -- on my contract, and I was out of the room.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you tell the special
- 17 litigation committee that you were -- if you were given
- 18 that authority, that you were planning to file for
- 19 bankruptcy at the January 7th meeting?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) When did the special
- 23 litigation committee first hear the word "bankruptcy"
- 24 out of your mouth?
- 25 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And so they -- you're saying
- 2 that each member of the special litigation committee
- 3 knew that you were going to file a Chapter 11 petition
- 4 in Dallas on January 15th before you filed it?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- 7 A. That's correct. They knew we were going to do
- 8 it that day.
- 9 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And how far in advance did 10 they know?
- 11 A. Well, we really hadn't made a final decision
- 12 until like the 14th or the 13th. I mean, we had been --
- 13 look, I don't want to tell it again, but we had been
- 14 discussing all of our options. I mean, it got to the
- 15 point where we tried to work with New York state in
- 16 2017, '18, '19. We didn't try to leave New York. We
- 17 tried to self-correct everything in the organization --
- 18 (audio unclear) -- New York not-for-profit law like
- 19 General Schneiderman told us.
- It just became very apparent to us that what
- 21 was happening with New York state is -- it wasn't in any
- 22 way a fair playing field to us. It became completely
- 23 clear to all of us, including other governors in other
- 24 states that were calling us on the phone and begging us
- 25 to move to their state.

Page 220

- Go ahead.
- A. I think we -- I think we started talking about
- 3 it after they -- the delegation of authority to
- 4 reorganize the association. We started to have very
- 5 serious discussions. I think -- I think before that
- 6 meeting -- I'll correct myself. There may have been
- $7\,$  some discussion about reorganization with the officers
- $8\,$  and the SRC about, you know, the possibility of it, but
- 9 nothing specific.
- 10 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So the word "bankruptcy" was
- 11 first uttered to you to the special litigation committee
- 12 after January 7, 2021. Correct?
- 13 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 14 A. I -- I don't remember exactly when I first had
- 15 conversation with them about Chapter 11. We may have
- 16 had some discussions about it before -- before that
- 17 meeting.
- 18 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did the special litigation
- 19 committee know on January 15th that you planned to file
- 20 a bankruptcy petition in Dallas on that day?
- 21 MR. CORRELL: Objection to the form.
- 22 This is Kent Correll.
- 23 A. Yes, they did. I had consulted with them, and
- 24 they were the -- they were -- they knew that -- they
- 25 knew -- yes, I consulted with them.

- Q. Mr. LaPierre, can we focus on the issue at
- 2 hand, which is the authorization by the -- anybody
- 3 besides yourself to file for bankruptcy. So did anyone
- 4 besides yourself authorize the NRA to file for
- 5 bankruptcy?
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form, asked and
- 7 answered.
- 8 Go ahead again.
- 9 A. Yes, the -- I was delegated that authority by
- 10 the board at the January meeting in the resolution that
- 11 they passed to reorganize the organization. I consulted
- 12 with the special litigation committee.
- The reason why the NRA didn't go further in
- 14 terms of telling the whole world about it or talking
- 15 about it was that the intent of New York state was very
- 16 clear, to dissolve the NRA.
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) No, no. We're talking about
- 18 specifically your discussion with the special litigation
- 19 committee about authorization to file the bankruptcy,
- 20 and you never got a vote of that committee, correct, to
- 21 authorize the bankruptcy?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form.
- 23 Objection, misstates his testimony.
- A. All three of them said, yes, we are on board
- 25 with doing it. And -- but they were very concerned

- 1 about leaks because they felt that the number one
- 2 priority of New York state was to dissolve the NRA,
- 3 despite the fact that it's a great organization of 5
- 4 million members that does all kinds of wonderful
- 5 things --
- 6 O. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Can we go back,
- 7 Mr. LaPierre, to -- you said they all knew about it.
- 8 Did they all vote to authorize the bankruptcy filing?
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Counsel, you've now asked
- 10 this four times. There's also a resolution.
- MR. SHEEHAN: He hasn't answered the
- 12 special litigation --
- MR. GARMAN: He has every single time,
- 14 and there's a resolution attached to the petition.
- MR. CORRELL: Not only has he answered
- 16 four times, you've cut him off four times. So can we
- 17 just move on?
- MR. GARMAN: You don't like the answer.
- 19 Move on.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre --
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. -- did you consult with Craig Spray before you
- 23 filed for bankruptcy?
- 24 A. I did not.
- Q. Why not?

1

- 1 leaks out of this building that -- I mean, we all no
- 2 that General James seeks to dissolve the NRA, that she
- 3 would immediately, if she got any wind of this, would
- 4 try to put the NRA into receivership and destroy the
- 5 organization. And -- and --
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) So is it fair to say that
- 7 you did not trust your chief financial officer and
- 8 treasurer not to leak this information if you gave it to
- 9 him?
- 10 MR. GARMAN: Number one, I am going to
- 11 object that you cut off the witness to a question as to
- 12 why. I am going to object to the form of the question,
- 13 asked and answered.
- 14 But go ahead and answer it again.
- 15 A. We kept this very closely held to the special
- 16 litigation committee and the EVP because of the fact
- 17 that any leak could have -- could have led to the demise
- 18 of this organization, of this wonderful organization.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you value Sonya
- 20 Rowling's ideas about the financial situation of the
- 21 NRA?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 23 question.

Page 222

- 24 A. I valued Craig Sprays' ideas about the
- 25 financial future of the NRA. I value Sonya's ideas. I

Page 224

- A. Because the special litigation committee in
- 2 particular and all of us were very concerned. We
- 3 knew -- we all knew that New York state was out to
- 4 destroy and dissolve the NRA, despite -- I mean, despite
- 5 every best effort attempt to be in full compliance and
- 6 to self-correct, it's obvious New York could care less
- 7 about any of that. They just wanted to destroy the NRA 8 and so General James could fulfill her campaign promise.
- 9 Q. Why didn't you talk to Mr. Spray about filing
- 10 the bankruptcy petition?
- 11 A. Because we were very concerned about leaks.
- 12 Because if this leaked, we were very -- we were fully
- 13 aware that General James could have tried -- could have
- 14 put the NRA into receivership if she -- if this had
- 15 leaked, and we -- so our concern was to save this great
- 16 organization with our 5 million members and all the
- 17 great programs and all the great constitutional advocacy
- 18 it does.
- 19 Q. This is your own chief financial officer, your
- 20 own officer of the NRA, and you -- you did not believe
- 21 he would not leak the information?
- 22 MR. GARMAN: Objection as to form.
- A. This was so sensitive that -- that the
- 24 officers and I also believed that this had to be tightly
- 25 held, because if it leaked in any way -- and so much
  - h Page 223

- 1 think they both did wonderful jobs.
- 2 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And were you concerned about
- 3 either of them leaking that information about the
- 4 bankruptcy filing?
- 5 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 6 question.
- 7 Go ahead.
- 8 A. We were -- we were concerned about anyone
- 9 leaking this information. Not specifically Craig,
- 10 Sonya. Anyone. It's just -- it's obvious that the
- 11 further you widen the circle, the more chance there is
- 12 of a leak. And in this case, a leak, given the fact it
- 13 had become crystal clear that General James -- and she
- 14 said it during her campaign, was to open her
- 15 investigation, boom, nail the NRA, weaponize New York
- 16 government. And she would have moved for receivership,
- 17 which would have been the end of this organization.
- While we had the opportunity, if we could file
- 19 Chapter 11 to reorganize the NRA, ask a federal judge
- 20 under a federal judge's jurisdiction -- ask a federal
- 21 judge for permission to reincorporate in a friendly
- 22 state with a fair regulatory environment, where the 23 organization after -- it is totally compliant now, not
- 24 only with New York state law, but with every other
- 25 state's nonprofit law, where the organization could have

- 1 a future to prosper and grow in a fair regulatory
- 2 environment and not a hostile weaponized situation --
- 3 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) When did the NRA --
- 4 MR. GARMAN: Counsel -- Counsel --
- 5 MR. SHEEHAN: He's still filibustering.
- 6 MR. CORRELL: Excuse me. And I'm sorry
- 7 to interrupt my own co-counsel, but you've used the term
- 8 "filibuster" four times and I've let you go three times.
- 9 I'm not letting you go anymore. If you use it again,
- 10 I'm going to walk out with my witness. Okay? And if
- 11 you think that's an empty threat, then try me and we'll
- 12 call the judge. You can't harass and harangue and
- 13 insult a witness like that. Ask a question.
- MR. GARMAN: Counsel, this is Greg
- 15 Garman. It's 5:30. When there's a natural breaking
- 16 point in your questioning, we should call it a night.
- 17 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) When did the NRA begin
- 18 shopping for bankruptcy counsel?
- 19 A. In the -- in the weeks -- I remember we
- 20 interviewed the Neligan firm down -- down in Dallas the
- 21 weekend of the board meeting. I had numerous phone
- 22 calls with the Garman firm, you know, in about -- about
- 23 the same timeframe.
- Q. So that's January of 2021?
- 25 A. Correct.

1 Q. Prior to the petition date, there was a

- 2 million dollar retainer paid to the Neligan firm.
- 3 Correct?

6

- 4 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 5 Go ahead.
  - A. Prior to the bankruptcy petition date?
- 7 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Yes, sir.
- 8 A. I know we had set aside money into a trust
- 9 fund -- trust account to be used to retain counsel
- 10 because we thought there would be a lot of activity
- 11 going on in all of this and a lot of lawyers and
- 12 everything. So I know we put -- we put 5 million aside
- 13 into a special trust account to be used for those
- 14 matters.
- 15 Q. And when you say a special trust account,
- 16 where was that account kept?
- 17 A. I think it was managed by the Brewer firm.
- 18 Q. So the trust account for Neligan was managed
- 19 by the Brewer -- Brewer firm?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection -- objection to
- 21 form.
- A. The trust account applied the 5 million set
- 23 aside for the reorganization, was put in the Brewer
- 24 trust fund to be used for those type of expenditures.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) And when did that happen? Page 228

Page 226

- Q. All right. How many other bankruptcy firms
- 2 did the NRA speak to besides the Neligan firm and the
- 3 Garman firm?

1

- 4 A. I'm not -- I didn't speak to any others.
- 5 Q. How were you introduced to Mr. Neligan?
- 6 A. He was recommended to us by the Brewer firm.
- 7 Q. Okay. When was Neligan engaged by the NRA?
- 8 A. I can't remember the exact date of the
- 9 engagement letter that I signed. It was sometime after
- 10 we interviewed them.
- 11 Q. Was it before the filing of the bankruptcy
- 12 petition?
- 13 A. Yeah, I believe it was.
- 14 Q. And you said there's a written engagement
- 15 letter with the Neligan firm?
- 16 A. I believe there is. I know that I'm the one
- 17 that gave the authority to hire them.
- 18 Q. I'm sorry. You personally were the one that
- 19 gave the authority to hire them?
- 20 A. I did.
- Q. Did the special litigation committee have
- 22 any -- get involved in that decision?
- A. Yeah. They interviewed them also, as I said,
- 24 in Dallas, and they thought they were great and they
- 25 were in favor of it.

Page 227

- A. That happened several weeks before -- Craig
- 2 Spray is the one that I think actually suggested it,
- 3 that we put money into a special trust account to be
- 4 used for those purposes.
- 5 Q. I'm sorry, to be used for which purposes,
- 6 Mr. LaPierre?
- 7 A. Reorganization purposes. We still --
- 8 reorganization purposes.
- 9 Q. So am I correct in saying the Neligan firm
- 10 never had a trust amount put into their firm, correct?
- MR. GARMAN: No. Objection to the form
- 12 of the question.
- 13 A. I don't -- I'm not aware -- I'm not aware
- 14 whether they did or didn't.
- 15 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) In September of 2020,
- 16 Carolyn Meadows advised the board that she had been
- 17 advised by NRA counsel and board counsel it would be in
- 18 the best interest of the NRA, as well as consistent with
- 19 corporate governance practices, to create a special
- 20 litigation committee. I am informed that Wayne and John
- 21 agree with this course and wish to recuse themselves
- 22 from oversight of the SLC litigation to avoid the
- 23 appearance of any conflict.
- Do you remember that statement by Ms. Meadows?
  - MR. GARMAN: Objection, form.

Page 229

25

- 1 A. Mr. Sheehan, could you give me the date of the 2 letter again?
- 3 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) It's September of 2020. I 4 don't have the date.
- A. Yeah, I -- I am well aware of the fact, as I
- 6 said, that after General James' office brought suit
- 7 against the NRA to dissolve the NRA and has brought suit
- 8 against myself and John Frazer, that there was a need to
- 9 have -- that I could no longer, nor could John, manage
- 10 the Brewer litigation effort in regards to New York,
- 11 and -- and there would be the need to have someone else
- 12 do it, and that ended up being the three officers that
- 13 referred to themselves as the special litigation
- 14 committee.
- 15 Q. Your contract with the NRA, the 2021 contract,
- 16 is it your belief --
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. -- that that supercedes the 2013, the 2016 and
- 19 the 2018 contracts?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 21 Go ahead.
- 22 A. Yes, it totally does.
- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) All right. So the
- 24 provisions of those prior contracts are null and void at
- 25 that stage, that is, the 2013, 2016, 2018. Correct?

- Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Mr. LaPierre, before we wen
- 2 off on the break, you were describing the \$5 million
- 3 payment to the trust account of the Brewer firm
- 4 suggested by Mr. Spray. Do you know why Mr. Spray was
- 5 recommending a \$5 million fund for reorganization?
- A. We were talking about the need to set aside
- 7 some money for reorganization in a special fund. And --
- 8 and Craig and I talked about that. And I -- I don't
- 9 know whether I brought up the special fund or he brought
- 10 up the special fund. I think he may have. One of us
- 11 did. And we both agreed that was the way -- the way to 12 go.
- 13 Q. And I hesitate to ask why, but can you tell me
- 14 why that made sense from your perspective?
- 15 A. Because there was going to be a need to -- for
- 16 a lot of activity that was going to take place if we
- 17 were going to do anything at all on any type of
- 18 reorganization and it would make sense to have some
- 19 money set aside for that purpose.
- 20 O. Did the Brewer firm ask for \$5 million to be
- 21 put in trust account for these purposes?
- MR. CORRELL: Objection to form. This is
- 23 Kent Correll.
- A. I -- I can't remember exactly what the
- 25 discussions were with the Brewer firm on that. I mean,

Page 232

- 1 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 2 question.
- 3 A. That's correct. The only contract I have with
- 4 the NRA is that I am employed up until the next board of
- 5 directors -- up until the annual meeting, which is in
- 6 September, where they can choose to re-elect me or not
- 7 re-elect me. And then at their discretion, not mine, if
- 8 they want to retain my name and likeness for another
- 9 year or two, they have the option of doing that for a 10 specified fee. But it's totally at their discretion,
- 11 not mine, and that will be for fundraising purposes.
- MR. SHEEHAN: Why don't we take a short
- 13 break at this point.
- MR. GARMAN: Okay. Well, it is our
- 15 desire to -- you know, it's 5:40 -- call it a day here
- 16 at some point soon.
- MR. SHEEHAN: After we go off the record,
- 18 could the videographer just let us know where we are on
- 19 time?
- 20 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Sure. We are going
- 21 off the record. The time on the video is 5:40 p.m.
- 22 (Break from 5:40 p m. to 5:49 p.m.)
- THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the
- 24 record. The time is 5:49 p m.
- MR. SHEEHAN: Thank you very much.

- 1 I know we talked about that there was going to be a need
- 2 for money set aside, and I just -- and we had
- 3 discussions with the Brewer firm about that, too.
- 4 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) When was that?
- 5 A. So --
- 6 MR. GARMAN: Objection.
- 7 You can answer the question, but don't go into
- 8 the communications with the Brewer firm.
- 9 A. I think we did that sometime in -- I think we
- 10 did that sometime in -- I'm not positive. Maybe late
- 11 December. December sometime. It might have been early
- 12 January. I just can't remember.
- 13 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Was it your impression that
- 14 Craig Spray understood that reorganization included the
- 15 potential for bankruptcy when you were having these
- 16 conversations before the filing?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the la question.
- 19 A. I think that Craig understood that a lot of
- 20 options were being looked at, and I think he understood
- 21 that a lot of reorganization options were being looked
- 22 at. I mean, he was also well aware of -- I think, of
- 23 the fact that we were looking at other states, that 24 other states were in contact with us, that President
- 25 Trump was even tweeting get out of New York, you know.
  Page 233

- 1 I mean, as were all kinds of other governors and
- 2 attorney generals. So I think that, you know, Craig was
- 3 well aware of -- that we were looking at some type of
- 4 reorganization.
- 5 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) But was it your
- 6 understanding that he understood, as part of the pallet
- 7 of options, bankruptcy was one of them?
- A. I don't know.
- 9 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 10 Go ahead.
- 11 A. You'll have to ask Craig whether he understood
- 12 whether that was one of them or not. I did not get into
- 13 a discussion with him about -- about bankruptcy.
- 14 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Did you get in
- 15 discussion with Sonya Rowling or with Mr. Warren about
- 16 the options?
- 17 A. No, I did not.
- 18 Q. Did you ask Craig Spray to sign the financial
- 19 statements for the NRA when it filed for bankruptcy?
- 20 MR. GARMAN: Objection to form.
- 21 Go ahead.
- 22 A. No, I don't think I did.
- 23 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Was Mr. Warren your first
- 24 choice to sign off on the bankruptcy petition and the
- 25 schedules?

1 did not tell him before that we were filing for

- 2 bankruptcy, I know that.
- 3 Q. Did you tell him after --
- 4 A. I talked with Carolyn Meadows, Willes Lee and
- 5 Charles Cotton about it.
- Q. Right. But after -- after you filed, right --
- 7 he's the chief financial officer. He's the treasurer.
- 8 He has the responsibility for the finances of the
- 9 organization. How did he find out about the bankruptcy?
- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 11 question.
- 12 A. He would have found out at the same time
- 13 everyone else found out. NRA did an announcement. We
- 14 did a -- we did a call with members of our board of
- 15 directors. We -- we -- and it also hit the media. And
- 16 we -- so there were numerous communications going out
- 17 from the organization immediately after we filed as to
- 18 what was happening.
- 19 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did anyone have a discussion
- 20 with Craig Spray about what the filing meant for his
- 21 responsibilities as the treasurer or CFO?
- MR. CORRELL: Objection to the form of
- 23 the question. This is Mr. Correll.
- A. I did not have that conversation with Craig.
- 25 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Do you know if anyone else

Page 236

- MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 2 question.

1

- 3 A. I -- I think Craig by that point was -- was
- 4 not with the NRA any longer or -- so I think that, you
- 5 know, Mr. Warren was -- someone else needed to do it,
- 6 and I guess Mr. Warren did it.
- 7 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Did you ask Mr. Warren to do 8 it?
- 9 A. I don't remember, to tell you the honest
- 10 truth.
- 11 Q. Did you ask Ms. Rowling to do it?
- 12 A. I don't remember.
- 13 Q. What did Mr. -- what did Mr. Spray say to you
- 14 after he found out that the NRA had filed for
- 15 bankruptcy, if anything?
- 16 MR. GARMAN: Objection, form.
- 17 Go ahead.
- 18 A. I -- I don't think I've talked with Craig
- 19 since that point. It's been -- it's been so busy.
- 20 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) After you filed, did you
- 21 tell him we filed for bankruptcy?
- 22 A. I don't think Craig -- and maybe I'm just
- 23 getting old. Maybe my memory is getting old. I -- I
- 24 don't know that -- I can't remember when Craig -- Craig
- 25 departed. I just don't remember when he departed. I

1 at the NRA did?

Page 234

- 2 A. I -- I don't.
- 3 Q. How about with Mr. Frazer? Once the -- once
- 4 the bankruptcy was filed, was there any discussion
- 5 between you and him about how his responsibilities would
- 6 change in the bankruptcy?
- 7 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the
- 8 question.
- 9 A. I -- I mean, John and I talked about it.
- 10 We -- I don't know that we -- I mean, we all started
- 11 working together at that point going forward.
- 12 Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Was Mr. Spray part of that
- 13 group that all worked together going forward?
- A. If -- the reason I'm wrestling with this is I
- 15 can't remember when Craig left. That's why I'm
- 16 wrestling with this and when Ms. Rowley became chief
- 17 financial officer. I mean, it -- I just -- you'd have
- 18 to ask Craig.
- 19 Q. Did anyone ever introduce Marshall Smith to
- 20 Craig Spray as the chief restructuring officer?
- 21 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 22 question.
- A. I know that Marshall Smith was here the day
- 24 of -- the day we filed. If Craig was around, he may
- 25 very well have met him. I think a lot of people met him

1 that day. And then he went home, and then he took Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) You say that you told Craig 2 himself out of it. And I think someone -- he had an 2 that you were planning to go in a different direction 3 illness in the family or he was ill or something. I 3 which did not include him. 4 just remember him saying to me, I've got a medical issue A. We needed a full-time CFO who was actually in 5 I've got to deal with, and he left at about 4 o'clock 5 the office. I mean, Craig, although he did -- I think 6 that day. 6 he did a great job as treasurer, I mean, and helping us. Q. (BY MR. SHEEHAN) Okay. Do you want to -- I 7 You know, and I enjoyed working with him. He really 8 have a memo from January 29, 2021 from you to the staff 8 wasn't around for the last year. I mean -- and he 9 and board advising that Craig Spray was no longer CFO 9 had -- given everything the organization was facing, we 10 and treasurer. Do you recall that memo? 10 needed a -- really needed a full-time CFO, and that's A. Yes -- yes, I think I do. 11 how the conversation ended up taking place. 12 Q. Okay. You said in that memo, Yesterday I 12 MR. SHEEHAN: Okay. At this stage, why 13 spoke with Craig and he expressed a desire to be 13 don't we call it a day and plan to come back tomorrow at 14 relieved of his responsibilities at the association due 14 9:00 a m. 15 to health concerns. 15 And if I could ask the videographer to just 16 Do you remember -- do you recall that 16 tell us what our time use is. THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Yes. The time on the 17 17 statement? 18 A. I do. I talked to Craig on the phone. 18 video is 5:52 p m. 19 19 Q. Was that an accurate --MR. SHEEHAN: Thank you very much. A. Craig --20 20 MR. GARMAN: I think he's asking how much 21 Q. -- rendition -- I'm sorry, go ahead. 21 time has been used. 22 22 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: I'm sorry. The time A. Sorry. 23 Yeah, Craig had -- Craig had pretty much --23 that we've used is 5:52. 24 well, not pretty much -- had packed up and moved back to 24 MR. GARMAN: Okay, 5:52. 25 Michigan, or I think it's Michigan where his home is. 25 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: And we're going off Page 238 1 record. The time on the video is 6:04 p.m. 1 He had a very serious heart attack. I think his heart 2 (Proceedings ended at 6:04 p.m.) 2 is functioning at about 40 percent. He was told if he 3 3 gets COVID, he's probably not going to make it. And even -- even before we first hired him, he 4 5 5 made it clear that it might not -- probably wouldn't be 6 6 a long time deal. 7 And I called him. I said something along the 8 8 lines of, Look, you know, we need to move in a different 9 9 direction in terms of a full-time -- we need a full-time 10 10 CFO that's actually, you know, here. And because Craig -- and Craig immediately 11 12 12 said, Look, for health reasons, Wayne, I just need to --13 I just need to resign anyway. 13 14 And -- and I was actually going to offer him 15 15 some type of continued ongoing relationship with the 16 16 organization, but he was just like, health reasons, 17 Wayne, I just -- I just appreciate everything, you know, 17 18 and I'm just -- it's just -- and that's the way it went. 18 19 Q. Was that -- was that conversation you just 20 recounted, was that all on January 28, 2021? 20 21 21 MR. GARMAN: Objection to the form of the 22 22 question. 23 A. I don't remember what date. It was before 24 24 that memo went out, because it was -- I can't remember 25 25 the exact date. Page 239 Page 241

1 CHANGES AND SIGNATURE	1 STATE OF TEXAS )
2 WITNESS NAME: WAYNE LAPIERRE	2 COUNTY OF DALLAS )
3 DATE OF DEPOSITION: MARCH 22, 2021	3 I, Julie C. Brandt, Certified Shorthand
4 PAGE LINE CHANGE REASON	4 Reporter in and for the State of Texas, certify that the
	5 foregoing deposition of WAYNE LAPIERRE was reported
5	6 stenographically by me remotely via Zoom, said witness
6	7 having been placed under oath by me, and the deposition
200	8 is a true record of the testimony given by the witness;
8	9 That the amount of time used by attorneys at
9	10 the deposition is as follows: 11 Mr. Sheehan - 5 hours, 52 minutes
10	12 I further certify that I am neither counsel
11	13 for, nor related to any party in the cause and am not
12	14 financially interested in its outcome.
13	15 In witness whereof, I have subscribed my name
14	16 this 23rd day of March, 2021.
15	17
16	18
17	19 Qulie C. Brandt
18	June C. Brandt, CSK, KMR, CRR
19	20 TX CSR No. 4018, Exp. 10/31/21
20	21 Veritext Legal Solutions
21	Firm Registration No. 571
	22 300 Throckmorton Street, Suite 1600
22	Fort Worth, Texas 76102
23	23 817-336-3042
24	24
25 Job No TX4508123 Page 242	25 Page 244
<ol> <li>I, WAYNE LAPIERRE, have read the foregoing</li> </ol>	1 ggarman@gtg.legal
2 deposition and hereby affix my signature that same is	2 March 23, 2021
3 true and correct, except as noted above.	3 National Rifle Association Of America And Sea Girt LLC
4	4 DEPOSITION OF: Wayne LaPierre, Vol. 1 (# 4508123)
5	5 The above-referenced witness transcript is
6 WAYNE LAPIERRE	6 available for read and sign.
7	7 Within the applicable timeframe, the witness
8 THE STATE OF	8 should read the testimony to verify its accuracy. If
9 COUNTY OF)	9 there are any changes, the witness should note those
10 Before me, , on	10 on the attached Errata Sheet.
11 this day personally appeared WAYNE LAPIERRE, known to me	11 The witness should sign and notarize the
12 (or proved to me under oath or through	12 attached Errata pages and return to Veritext at
PARTICIONE RESPONSE ACUA DE ENTRE ALLEMENTA DE LA COMPANSA DE LA COLOR DE MANDE DE LA COLOR DE LA COLO	13 errata-tx@veritext.com.
13) (description of identity	A THE CONTROL OF THE PROPERTY
14 card or other document) to be the person whose name is	14 According to applicable rules or agreements, if
15 subscribed to the foregoing instrument and acknowledged	15 the witness fails to do so within the time allotted,
16 to me that they executed the same for the purposes and	16 a certified copy of the transcript may be used as if
17 consideration therein expressed.	17 signed.
18 Given under my hand and seal of office this	18 Yours,
19, day of,	19 Veritext Legal Solutions
20	20
21	21
22	.22
23 NOTARY PUBLIC IN AND FOR	23
24 THE STATE OF	24
25	25
Page 243	Page 245